



















A  
JOURNEY over LAND,  
FROM THE  
Gulf of Honduras  
TO THE  
Great SOUTH-SEA.

Performed by  
JOHN COCKBURN, and Five other  
*Englishmen, viz.*

*Thomas Rounce, Richard Banister, John Holland,  
Thomas Robinson, and John Ballman;*

Who were taken by a *Spanish* Guarda-Costa, in the *John*  
and *Jane*, *Edward Burt* Master, and set on Shoar at  
a Place called *Porto-Cavalo*, naked and wounded, as  
mentioned in several News-Papers of *October, 1731.*

CONTAINING,

Variety of extraordinary Distresses and Adventures, and some  
New and Useful Discoveries of the Inland of those almost un-  
known Parts of *America*: As also, An exact Account of the  
Manners, Customs, and Behaviour of the several *Indians* in-  
habiting a Tract of Land of 2400 Miles; particularly of their  
Dispositions towards the *Spaniards* and *English*.

---

To which is added, a curious Piece, written in the Reign of King *James I.*  
and never before printed, intitled,

A Brief Discoverye of some THINGS best worth Noteinge  
in the TRAVELLS of *NICHOLAS WITHINGTON*,  
a FACTOR in the *East-Indias*.

---

L O N D O N:

Printed for C. RIVINGTON, at the Bible and Crown in St.  
*Paul's Church-yard.* M.DCC.XXXV.

1735

JOURNAL OF THE

AMERICAN GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

FOR THE YEAR 1880

VOLUME 1

PART 1

NEW YORK

1881

Published by the American Geographical Society

115 N. 3rd St. New York

Price 10 Cents

Per Annum \$1.00

Single Copies 5 Cents

Subscription Orders to

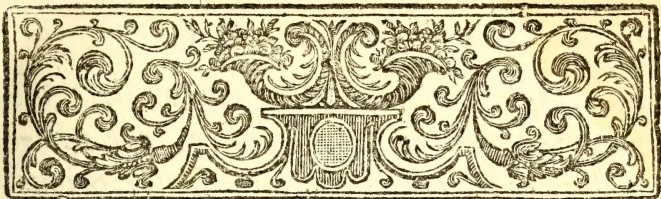
Be Sent to the American Geographical Society

115 N. 3rd St. New York

Entered as Second-Class Matter, June 15, 1879

Postage Paid at New York, N.Y.





F  
1431

C66

1735

C.1  
SCNHRB

13-2-5-7

T H E

# P R E F A C E.



*HERE* needs no Apology in Behalf of Books of this Nature; they have, at all times, been favourably received, and never rejected, but upon plain and undeniable Conviction of Insincerity. They agreeably amuse, and usefully instruct; and are consequently relished by Readers of every sort. They are pleasing to those, who, at every turn, would be surpris'd with extraordinary Events, unexpected Accidents, and miraculous Deliverances; and acceptable to those, who, moving in a loftier Sphere, are desirous of converting all they know to

A 2

public

Cockburn, J.

public Use ; and these, regardless of what the former most admire, are particularly solicitous after Descriptions and Accounts of Persons, Places and Things.

THAT the following Relations may afford some Measure of Satisfaction to these two general Classes of Readers, is what we would almost venture to promise. They are of two very different Kinds ; the Scene of the former is in the West, of the latter in the East ; the one is a late Transaction, the other, what we may call, ancient : As to the former, in particular, nothing can more nearly concern us, of Things abroad, than to be well acquainted with the West-Indies in general, and particularly that vast Part of both North and South America, which is so very industriously concealed from us ; towards which, if Cockburn, can afford us any Light, we cannot but approve of his Performance. It is needless to say, that the Spaniards have  
from



## The P R E F A C E.

v

*from the Beginning, used all the Means possible to exclude all other Nations, not only from the least Possession, but also from the least Knowledge of that Portion of the Western Hemisphere that groans under the Pressure of their Yoke; nor are they out in their Politics.*

FOR did Foreigners exactly know how much the Spanish Strength in America is divided by Distance of Place, how weak they almost every where are, how effeminate and unmanly they are grown, how completely they have exhausted their immense Tracks of the native Inhabitants, and how cruelly they tyrannize over the poor spiritless Remainder of the unhappy Indians, whose hard Lot it is to serve under these Task-Makers; and withal, how much, how very considerably, the several Parts of the Spanish Dominions are improvable for the general Advantage even of the whole World: Were Foreigners

vi      The P R E F A C E.

*reigners but thoroughly let into the Secret of these Things, they might, upon Occasion, come to Resolutions of more pernicious Consequence to the Spaniard, than they either imagine, or he, perhaps, apprehends.*

*BUT we are, for the most part, hurried away with Notions, which have been chiefly propagated from Spain, and are apt to believe, the three Kingdoms of Mexico, Peru and Chili, are so many Empires of endless Riches, and infinite People, and consequently, out of all Danger if any material Disturbance from without. Thus is it, we have, for the most part, brought ourselves to think, tho' we have often and often been told, by Men of indisputable Veracity, and very sufficient Experience, that the Thing is nothing less than so.*

*AND among these we are now to number our present Traveller, who informs us, of his own Knowledge, that*

*a*



*a very considerable and remarkable Part of what is commonly called the Kingdom of Mexico, is a mere Wilderness, uncultivated and uninhabited. Informations of this kind we certainly ought to prize, as they are convertible to such important Use in Cases of Rupture. And it is even fit the Spaniards should be sensible we know these Things; it might make them more cautious of being ill with us, and contribute to the Duration of Peace between us.*

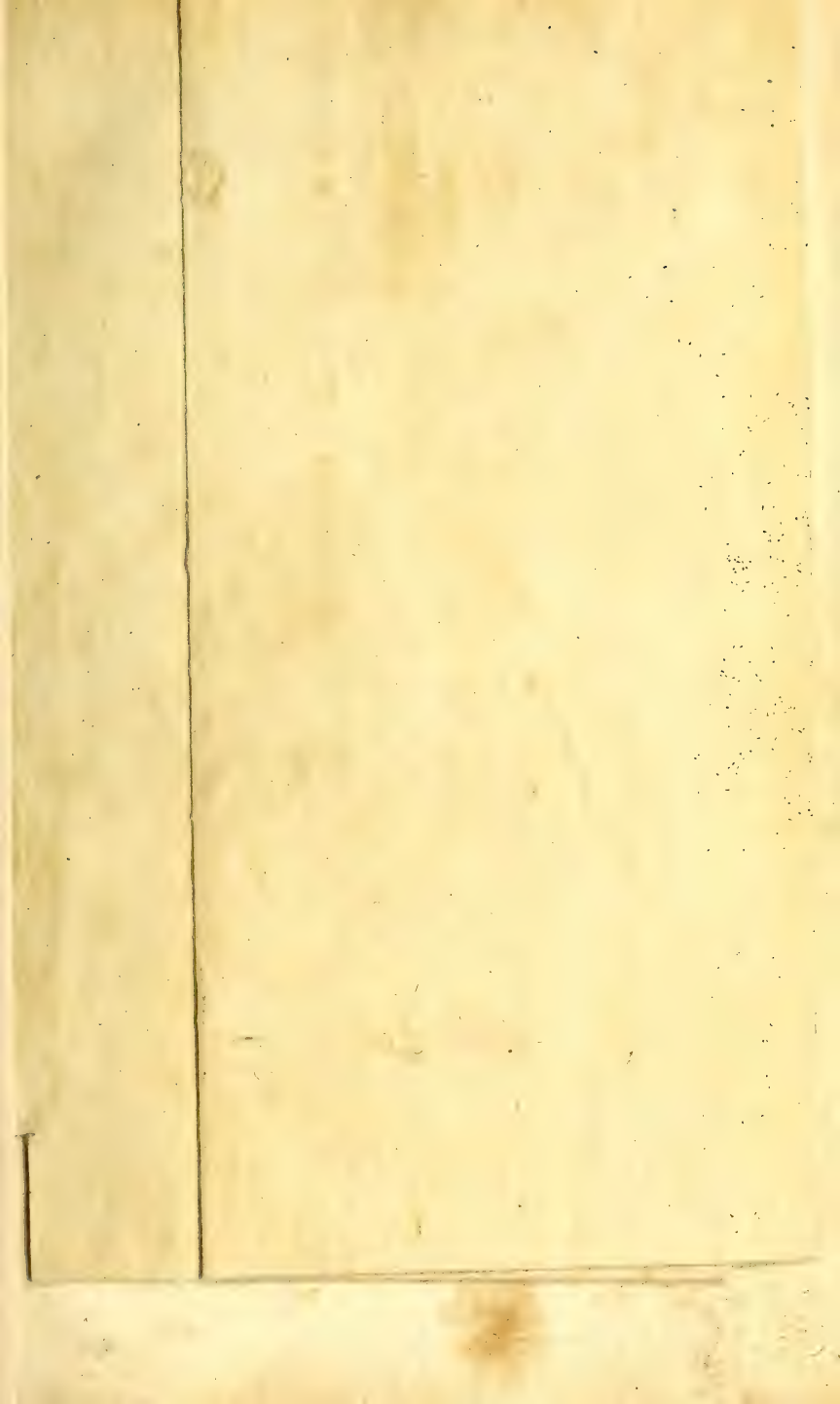
*BUT to have done with this Speculation, we would now particularly recommend our Traveller to the Candor and Generosity of the Reader: His Account, it is likely, may appear very extraordinary; and especially to that worthy Set of Men, who can believe nothing they have not either seen or heard themselves; but it may be apprehended, that the more Unsuspicious will distinguish such a Simplicity and Coherence throughout the Whole, as may*  
*tempt*

*tempt them to give him Credit, even in some of the most extraordinary Things he relates ; and particularly as he does not deal in Impossibilities.*

SO much for Mr. COCKBURN ; as for Mr. WITHINGTON, who has been long since in his Grave, it would be but kind to say a Word or two in his Behalf ; but as it cannot be done without giving some Offence to such as we have no mind to be at Variance with, we chuse to be silent, and give the Reader no farther Trouble.







to face the tide

1. Map of that part of y<sup>e</sup> Kingdom of Mexico traversed by In. Lockburn & his Companions







to face the title  
Designed by Jn. Cockburn & his Companions.







A

JOURNEY over LAND,

FROM THE

Gulf of Honduras

TO THE

*Great South-Sea, &c.*



N the 18th of *January*, in the Year 1730, we embarked on board the *John and Jane*, Edward Burt Master, bound from *London* to *Jamaica*, and elsewhere. In about 49 Days after our Departure from *London*, we arrived at *Blue-field* in *Jamaica*, where

B

we

## 2 *The Distresses and Adventures*

we wooded and watered our Ship, and on 19th of *March* following, fet Sail from thence to the Southward. *March* 23d, being in the Latitude of 16 North, and near an Island called *Swan Island*, about 4 o'Clock in the Afternoon, we discovered two Sloops making Sail after us. The next Morning one of them, called *the Two Brothers*, came up with us. The Vessel was *Rhode-Island* built, with eighteen Guns, and about ninety Men, mostly *Spaniards*, and commanded by Captain *Johnson* the Pirate, an *Englishman*, and *Pedro Poleas* a *Spaniard*. We had not above 25 Men on board of us, and only 8 Carriage, and 10 Swivel Guns, besides some small Arms. At first they shew'd us no Colours, but at length hoised a *Spanish* Flag, and fired at us. As we had all along been apprehensive we were going to be attacked, so we had cleared our Ship, and put ourselves into a Condition to make the best Defence we could, and therefore returned the Assault, by giving them a Broadside, and several Vollies of small Shot; whereupon we came to an Engagement, fighting Board and Board near the Space of five Hours, till being boarded on the starboard Quarter, we

DSI

were



were obliged to quit the Deck, and fly to close Quarters; but as most of our Men were already wounded, we were in no way to make any long Resistance in this Posture; but we were resolved to keep the Enemy off as long as possible, and not yield while we were able to hold a Weapon in our Hands; and thus we defended ourselves for some time. At last our Captain seeing us much overpowered, and that it was in vain for Men in our Condition to attempt any thing farther, thought it most expedient to call for Quarter, which, they said, they were willing to give, if we would strike. Upon which we laid down our Arms, and they immediately boarded us, which they had no sooner done, than, with Sword in Hand, they laid about them on all Sides, cutting and flashing us in a most barbarous Manner; and not satisfied with that, swore bitterly they would hang every Soul of us. We were then stript stark-naked, and two of them running up to our Main-yard, brought down the Stud-ding-sail Tacks for that Purpose. Then they commanded us up to the Quarter-Deck, and ordered two Negro Men to hang us up by two and two at a Time.

#### 4 *The Distresses and Adventures*

NOW the first Man they designed to sacrifice to their Cruelty, was Mr. *Ball*, who seemed very uneasy at his approaching Fate, and could not help intimating, that he thought our present Calamities were, in a great measure, owing to Captain *Burt*, by his having been too ready to deliver up the Ship; for (says he) had we continued the Engagement but a few Minutes longer, which we might have done, and was what I so much desired, we, in all Probability, should never have come to this End. He spoke after this Manner, because we found, after we were taken, that, had we done as he said, the *Spaniards* must have yielded to us, they having no more than eight Shot left.

BUT this was no Time for Disputes ; for we were now, (according to all human Probability) about to resign our last Breath, and thought of nothing less than a Reversing of the rigorous Sentence pronounced against us. Just then going to be executed, Captain *Johnson*, and one *Echlin*, another *Englishman*, who bore a great Sway over their Companions, strenuously and at once interposed. When these two came to our Relief, they found

found *Ball* with a Halter about his Neck, ready to be hoisted up to the Yard Arm, and the rest surrounded by several Men, who were to see us served in the same Manner. To these they rushed up, and in a violent Rage demanded what they intended to do with us, saying withal, they thought we had been used cruelly enough already, and rather than they would suffer any farther Violence to be done us, they would lose every Drop of Blood in their Bodies. The others seeing how resolutely bent they were to save us, and knowing them to be Men of desperate Dispositions, and that whatever they took in hand, they would perform to the utmost of their Power, thought fit to desist from their Enterprize, lest they should raise such a Disturbance, as might not be easily appeased; and thus were we suddenly, and as it were miraculously delivered from Death, when all Hope or Expectation of Life was vanished.

BUT soon after this they came to a serious Debate among themselves how to dispose of us without taking away our Lives, concluding it was not safe to let so many Men remain



## 6 *The Distresses and Adventures*

among them, who possibly, upon some Turn of Fortune, might have it in their Power to be revenged. It was therefore resolved, that the best Way to get rid of us, would be to maroon us, that is, set us ashore on some desolate Country, and there let us shift as we could.

HERE it may not be improper to give some Account of a poor unhappy Lady, whose ill Chance it was to accompany her Husband in this unfortunate Voyage. She was the Wife of our Merchant Mr. *Groves*, who, and the Surgeon of the Ship, were the only Persons belonging to us, that immediately lost their Lives in the Engagement. This Lady was young, handsome, and of a very courteous and affable Carriage, and being now big with Child, all the Ship's Company was under a more than ordinary Concern on her Account. She had been down in the Hold all the Time of our Engagement, and as yet knew nothing of her Husband's Death, or our common Disaster; but as there was a Necessity for her being let into her present Condition, and our Time and Circumstances not admitting of Ceremony, I went and told her

her of Mr. *Groves's* Death, the taking of the Ship, and the ill Usage we had all met with. Upon this News she immediately dropt down in a Swoon, and was a long Time ere she recovered her Senses, which she had no sooner done, but several *Spaniards* came down with Cutlasses in their Hands, and drove her up before them upon Deck, and then, in a most brutal Manner, fell to tearing the Cloaths off her Back, even till they had stript her in a Manner naked, and in that Condition carried her into their Sloop, where *Pedro Pólis* their Captain received her, and immediately carried her into the great Cabbin, and there with horrible Oaths and Curses insolently assaulted her Chastity. The Grief which had already seized her, who but some Hours before believed herself in a happy and flourishing Condition, together with this Insult on her present deplorable State, drove her beyond all Patience; and her loud Exclamations brought *Johnson* into the Cabbin. He seeing her in such Agonies and Nakedness, it wrought on his rough Disposition, insomuch, that he ran stamping about with a Pistol in his Hand, and swearing, that if any one should dare to treat

## 8 *The Distresses and Adventures*

her in such an inhuman Manner, or ever attempt the least Violence upon her, he would shoot him thro' the Head. Then he commanded every Man in the Vessel to restore what they had taken from her, which they instantly did, not only what they had violently torn from off her, but all the wearing Apparel she had on Board ; after which, he endeavoured to give her all the Consolation in his Power, promising to protect her as long as she continued with him, but how long that was I know not, or where they carried her, or how they disposed of her afterward, I never heard. — *Johnson* is reckoned a Man of great Courage and Bravery, and for those Qualifications is famous in many Parts of *America*, where he is known by the Name of *Henriques* the *English* Man, tho' he was born in the North of *Ireland*. Tho' he has but one Hand, he fires a Piece with great Dexterity, laying the Barrel upon his Stump, and drawing the Tricker with his Right Hand. In most of our *American* Plantations there are Rewards bid for the taking of him, but I am apt to think that will never be whilst he is alive ; for, I remember, he said soon after he boarded

ed



ed us (speaking of the great Straits they were driven to for Want of Ammunition) that had we held out five Minutes longer, he would have shot himself thro' the Head, being resolved that no Man should ever take him alive; it seems, he always carries two Pistols about him ready charged in Case of a Surprizal.

BUT to return to our own particular Affairs; after we were released from Death in the Manner before related, *Johnson* sent Orders for me and two more of my Ship Mates to go on Board their Sloop, to mend their Sails and knot their Rigging, but we were not suffered to continue long in that Employment, for the next Day came three Men with a Piragua, who (when they had taken us out of the Sloop) rowed along side our Ship, and took in ten more of our Company, whose Names were *Richard Banister*, *Thomas Rounce*, *John Holland*, *Thomas Robinson*, *John Ballmain*, *John Allen*, *Thomas Whitehead*, *William Dennis*, *John Mingo*, and *Lawrence Lomber*. Their Orders ran to carry us to a little desolate Island at some Distance off, where putting us on Shore, they left

## 10 *The Distresses and Adventures*

left us. After we had been upon this Island about two Hours, where we could perceive no Possibility of Subsistence, all of us imagining we must inevitably perish there, and inwardly lamenting our hard Fate, tho' we forbore to discourage one another by fruitless Moans, on a sudden (to our great Surprise) we saw the Boat making towards us which had brought us thither : The Sight of which raised different Conjectures in our Minds, supposing they had either relented, and were sending to fetch us back to the Ship, or else that they had resolved to dispatch us immediately on the Spot ; but upon their Approach, we found ourselves both ways mistaken, for presenting a naked Man to us, whom they had brought under a strong Guard, they told us their Business was only to add one more to our Number, and then throwing us four small Pieces of Beef and some Bisket, in a disdainful Manner, which they said was more than we deserved, they put off to Sea again.

THE Person whom they brought to us proved to be the Gunner of their own Sloop, and who (after they had boarded us) was  
one

one of those the most hotly bent against us. This put us into a fresh Consternation. I asked him, if he could speak *English*, he answer'd no; but could talk both *Spanish* and *Italian* very well, being a *Neapolitan* by Birth. Then he proceeded to inform us, that upon a grand Quarrel arising between his two Commanders and himself, about the Sharing of their Plunder (altho' he was a very daring Fellow, and very useful to them) they had both determined to maroon him in the same Manner they had done us; he then fell to exclaiming grievously against their Ingratitude for his past Services, and uttered a thousand bitter Curses on himself, if he did not speedily find out the Means to be revenged, which seemed to us to be idle Talk and vain Threats, there being no Prospect we should be ever able to reach the Continent, tho' but a little distant from us, and without which there was no Hope. He said, he believed he was much better acquainted with the Island than we, and asked, if there were any among us that could swim well; I told him I could, and was ready to attempt any Thing practicable towards the

Pre-



## 12 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Preservation of us all ; but as to the rest, they were most of them wounded, and all incapacitated for desperate Undertakings, nor thought of any Thing but that they should die there. Then he and I agreed to go to the Northern Part of the Island, and after a Walk of about six Hours, we came to a Point of Land, which ran pretty far into the Sea ; the Water between this Place and the Continent is very full of Alligators, and about a *Spanish* Mile over. He said, if it was possible for us to swim to the main Land, he knew several Gentlemen of Fortune there (meaning Pirates who commonly make that Place their general Rendezvous) and that it was most likely we might get a Canoe of them, to transport the rest of my Ship Mates over. We were not long before we came to a Resolution ; and so taking each other by the Hand we leapt into the Water, and swam away stoutly. We had not gone far before I very narrowly escaped having my Leg bit off by an Alligator, but by the Assistance of divine Providence, we got safe on the other Shore. Being thus landed at a Place called *Porto Cavello* in the Latitude of about 16 N<sup>o</sup> he led me  
about

about three Miles through a large Wood, till we came to a great Lagoon, which is a Flow of Water from the Sea, passing between the Mountains. As we waded up this Lagoon, we saw two Men (newly murdered) lying on the Shore, whom by their Faces and Garb I knew to be *English* Men. This tragical Spectacle threw me into greater Surprize and Horrour, then I had ever yet been in; but he perceiving the Consternation I was in, bid me not to fear, and swore by all that's sacred, no Man should hurt me; saying, that those my Countrymen were only hid, which is a Term made use of among Pirates on the like Occasions.

HERE we passed by great Numbers of Mangroves, which are Bodies of Trees with their Branches, but without Leaves; there are Oysters in Abundance sticking upon them, as well tasted as any we have in *England*; they seem to grow in Clusters on the Branches; the Reason is, the Sea sometimes flows almost as high as the Tops of these Trees, and leaves the Spawn of that Fish behind it. We found several long Boats sunk in this Place; and on the Shore, at a Distance,

## 14 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Distance, we saw a large Tent, and a great many Men with Guns planted thick round them. When we came within hearing, my Friend, as I may now stile him, called out, desiring them not to shoot at us, telling his Name, which I perceived was well known to them. Upon their Promise of not firing, we marched up Arm in Arm naked as we were; they inquired how he came there in that Manner, and what Dog he had brought with him. Upon his answering I was an *Englishman* lately taken with our Ship and Crew by *Henricus Johnson*, and *Pedro Polias*, and that they had marooned me with twelve more, which we had just left upon the Island; and adding an Account of their ill Usage of himself, they immediately fell to cursing, swearing, and demeaning themselves in all Respects (as I thought) like so many Furies of Hell, offering to shoot me. With that turning swiftly about, he snatcht a Pair of Pistols from a Negroe who stood near him, and then swore as vehemently as they, that the first Man that offer'd the least Injury to me, he wou'd that Moment shoot through the Head, and continued his Rant till he had bullied 'em into a seeming good Temper;



Temper ; saying, I was one of those who had behaved bravely in defending our Ship five Hours against them, at great Odds ; and that he was resolutely bent not to see me die now like a Scoundrel, whilst he looked tamely on. After this he called for Rum, and drank of it very plentifully, and then threw himself on his Face and fell fast asleep ; but, however, had the Precaution to keep his new acquired Arms under him, that he might be prepared in Case of an Assault.

WHILST he slept, which was about half an Hour, I sat on the Trunk of a Tree, at a little Distance off, dreading what this devilish Crew (which was composed of almost all Nations) might determine to do with me ; but nothing being attempted, I had leisure to observe abundance of Goods of all Sorts lying in confused Heaps on the Ground, with broken Masts, tattered Sails, and all Sorts of Tackling, with many other apparent Signs of great Rapine and Violence.

No sooner did my Friend the Gunner awake, but he began to swear lustily, that some of them should take a Canoe, and go with him to fetch over the rest of my Company from the Island. At first they protested, that if any of the People he mentioned should dare to set Foot where they were, it should cost them their Lives ; but after debating the Matter awhile, they began to alter their Minds, and at last agreed that some of them should go with him. But my Misfortune was to be left behind with the rest of the Society till their Return, who as soon as my Friend was gone, ordered me to sit down at a Distance, and threatned, that if I stirr'd Hand or Foot, I was a dead Man: This was indeed as great a Punishment as could well have been inflicted ; because, under such a Restraint, I was no ways able to keep off the Vermine, such as Muskitoes and great yellow Ants, as large as our Bees, which stung to that Degree as soon made me all of a gore Blood ; but this was what my Tormentors (for so I think I may call them) were not so much expos'd to, being cloathed, and having other Conveniencies to  
keep

keep off such Filth. After some Time, they ordered me to go in a Canoe, with two of their own People, up the Lagoon, to fetch Water out of a large Piragua that mounted ten Pedteroes, and would carry forty Men, with which I supposed they might sometimes take Ships. It lay at Anchor concealed amongst Mangroves, which grew so thick about it, that it had been impossible for Strangers to have found it out. After we returned with our Lading, I took my Station as before, not daring to stir without a Command so to do; and I believe had the bravest Man living been in my Circumstances, he would have yielded as implicitly to what had been imposed on him.

BEFORE this Recruit of Water, I suppose, it was very scarce with 'em; for on my offering to drink out of a Calabash, a Negroe did actually shoot at me. Another Negroe there was who could speak *English*, and said, he was born in *Jamaica*, and therefore challenged me as his Countryman. This Man advised me as a Friend to go hide myself in the Woods, saying, they would all get drunk, and knock me on the Head, and



## 18 *The Distresses and Adventures*

that he, having been taken by them three Years before, was often forced to do so ; but I thought it more adviseable to run the Hazard of dying by their Hands, than, by endeavouring to prolong a miserable Life, perish in the Woods, or be torn in Pieces by wild Beasts.

ABOUT two of the Clock the next Morning arrived all our Men, who had been left on *Tiger Island*, so called from the great Number of those Creatures in the Woods there ; from the Time I left them they despaired of ever seeing me, or the Face of Mankind any more ; nor were we a little rejoiced at this Meeting, forlorn as we were, not a Man of us having a Rag to cover him, but Mr. *Rounce*, whose Shirt was so bloody, by reason of his many Wounds, that it could not be got off ; and it is remarkable, that most of his Wounds had been given him by the very Man, whom Providence had ordained to be the Means of our Deliverance.

BUT as pleased as we were at the Sight of each other, there was one Thing which troubled

troubled us exceedingly ; our Protector was missing, and without his Aid, it seemed impossible for us to wade through the many Difficulties which we knew must needs occur to us. It seems, after he had been with the Canoe, and taken our People off the Island, he made the Men row him about in Search of the Vessel from whence he had been discarded, and happening to meet with her, he prevailed with the two Captains to receive him again ; and then ordered the Men to return to the Place where they left me, desiring them to direct us to any Part of the Country we should be minded to go to ; and this was the last kind Office we received from this generous Man. And here I could not help reflecting on the wonderful Conversion which had been wrought on the Heart of this Man, who, tho' but a Moment before our mortal Enemy, and going to be our Executioner, was now solicitous and industriously officious to preserve us ! however harsh or morose he before appeared to us, we now deemed him a Man of singular good Nature and Humanity.

## 20 *The Distresses and Adventures*

ABOUT Noon that Day, we dressed the four Pieces of Beef before spoken of, which our People brought along with them, and thereof made an equal Division, the People we were among not having the Bowels to give us any Thing to eat, or ought that might comfort us, tho' they themselves wallowed in Plenty. Indeed, the next Day they granted us Liberty to depart in order (as they said) to get a Vessel bound for the *Havanna*, which wonderfully revived our drooping Spirits; but we found afterwards, by sad Experience, it was mere Delusion all, for no such Vessel could we find. They appointed two *Indians* to be our Guides to a Town called *Candiliero*, who led us over several high and craggy Mountains, extremely difficult to ascend, which went very hard with wounded Men.

THIS was the first setting out of a Journey, as we computed, of two Thousand three Hundred Miles, which we were to travel bare-footed, through an unknown Tract of Land, (at least to us) which took us up ten Months, and I may say some times proved insupportable; for we were all the  
while



while exposed to many Dangers, and underwent as many Hardships, as was possible for human Nature to sustain. I shall now proceed to give as faithful an Account of every Particular as may be, without Augmentation.

IN the first Day's Journey to *Candiliero*, as we were going through some large Woods, we saw great Numbers of Baboons, which made an unusual Noise, and had Faces like old Men, with Beards of a sandy Colour, but their Posteriors were as red as a Cherry. In the Evening of the same Day, we came to a clear Spot of Ground something like one of our Fields: Here our Guides told us we must rest that Night; but we were disappointed, the Place being so infested with Variety of Vermin, that it was impossible to have a Moment's Sleep, or so much as sit down the whole Night, tho' we had Fires in order to prevent Annoyances.

SOON as the Day broke we began to ascend a high Mountain, from whence we saw a great Gulf, called the Gulf *Dulce* in the North Sea. Here we met with an *In-*

## 22 *The Distresses and Adventures*

*dian* Man and Boy, which they call *Look-outs*, their Business being to spy the Motions of other *Indians*, whom their own People are at War with. Shortly after, we met with another *Indian* Man and Boy running with great Swiftneſs, theſe belonged to *Henricus Johnson*, and *Pedro Polias*, who keep them to run on Errands to the *Spaniſh* Governors, with whom they hold Intelligence. They told us, they had been with a Preſent to the Governor of *Comayagua*, and were returning to their Maſters. This Evening we came to *Candiliero*, where the Inhabitants of the Place (being all *Indians*) flocked about us, as in Amazement, and brought us before their King, who was fitting on a Carpet, ſpread on the Ground, in great State after his Manner. He was ſurrounded by his Guards, holding Spears in their Hands, a great many. He demanded of us, with great Civility and affable Behaviour (in broken *Spaniſh*) from whence we came, and where we were going; to the firſt I answer'd, but to the laſt Part of the Queſtion ſaid, I could not tell, but that we were in Hopes to have found a Ship here bound for the *Havanna*; upon which he  
gave

gave us to understand, there was no Prospect of meeting with any shipping here, nor could he (he said) support such a Company as we, but that he would order a Person in the Morning to put us on our Way to a Town called *St. Peter's Solia*, and for our present Refreshment, commanded that two roasted Plantains should be given to each of us, with Skins to rest on that Night, which we thankfully received.

THESE *Indians* only cover their private Parts, the King himself having nothing on but a Pair of Drawers ; but when they go to rest they have a Covering made of Cotton, which they sometimes wrap themselves in, lying on a Hide spread on the Ground before a Fire ; they rise often in the Night to smoak and eat ; for they are not able to rest long because of the Vermine, which are intolerable, tho' they use all the Means possible to keep them off, by suffering nothing to grow near their Houses, which are made of Cane covered with Leaves.

THIS Town of *Candiliero* is pleasantly situated, being surrounded with fine Coco



## 24 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Nut and Plantain Trees, which are beautiful to the Eye; the Fruit of which are what the Inhabitants chiefly live on. Plantains are always seen on level Ground, growing in Thickets or rather Groves, but are commonly called by the Natives *Plantain Walks*; their Bodies are of a clear green, and smooth as Glass, being very strait, and about twenty Foot high. The Fruit grows at the Top, and is covered with great Leaves, which are eight or ten Foot long, and four Foot broad, and are also very useful to the *Indians*. The Trunk is about three Foot in Circumference, but so tender that a Man may cut it down with one Stroke of a Knife; and this is the Way commonly made use of by the *Indians* when they want the Fruit, they having no other Way to come at it; and after a Tree is cut down in this Manner, another will arise from the same Root, and in a twelve Month's Time come to full Perfection, bearing Fruit as the former.

EARLY in the Morning (according to the King's Instruction) we sat out from *Candiliero*, with our new Guide, the others having

having left us as soon as we first entered that Town. But, however, to make themselves some small amends for their Trouble, they thought fit to strip Mr. *Rounce* of his bloody Shirt at parting. The same Evening we came to St. *Peter's*, a *Spanish* Town, and were carried before the Deputy-Governor, who, after asking us some Questions, said he should be obliged to commit us to Prison till he could send to the Governor of *Comayagua*, to know what he should do with us. The only Favour we entreated of him, was, that he would give us something to eat; upon which, he said, he would suffer one of us to go about the Town to collect Charity for the rest. This Office I was obliged to take upon me, because there was none of our Company besides, that could speak a Word of *Spanish*. The first Expedition I made this Way, I got some Plantains and the Head of a Buffaloe, with which I hastened to my Fellow-Sufferers, whom I found in Prison, lying on the Ground among strange Sorts of Vermine, and making bitter Complaints of their Wounds. *Thomas Whitehead* died the next Day.

IT happened, that a Negroe Man coming to discourse with us here out of Curiosity, was greatly moved with our Sufferings, and acquainted us, that the Governor of *Comayagua*, who was to determine our Fate, was a cruel Man to the *English*, and that he would certainly condemn us all to the Mines, as he constantly served those of our Nation, who were so unhappy as to fall into his Hands. This Information terrified us to that degree, that *Thomas Rounce*, *Banister*, and myself, resolved if possible to make our Escape out of Prison, and try if we could get to some Part of the *South-Seas*. We were much troubled however, to think of leaving our Countrymen behind, but hoping the Governor would not deal so hardly by them who were all disabled Men, and considering, that if he did, our being Partakers with them would be of no Manner of Service to them, we put our Project in Execution unknown to them, and stole out of the Town about ten of the Clock at Night ; so far the Law of Self-preservation will prevail.



By Direction of the Negroe, we took a Path which led us through Mountains, that were all on Fire, that is, there was nothing growing on them but what was of one continued Blaze, which made a dreadful Roaring. We travell'd thus eight Leagues almost scorched to Death, and seemingly as tho' we wander'd thro' the fiery Regions of Hell. This Fire was occasioned (as we supposed) with Design to clear the Road of Vermine, and Beasts of Prey. The next Day after this terrible Journey, we came to a large Savannah or Plain, where we saw great Numbers of wild Cattle. Towards Evening we came to a Run of Water, near the Side of an high Mountain, of which we drank plentifully, but could find nothing to allay our Hunger; here we took up our Night's Lodging, but having no Conveniency to make a Fire, we were in Danger of being torn in Pieces by the Beasts, which made a continual Roaring in our Ears all the Night. Mr. *Rounce* continuing very bad of his Wounds, said he could get no farther; however, the next Day we made shift to reach an *Indian* Range or Whigwam,

## 28 *The Distresses and Adventures*

wam, where we found two *Indian* Women. On pleading our Necessity, they gave us three Plantains, and some jerked Beef (as they call it) which is dried by the Sun, they having no Salt to cure it. With these good Women we staid till Night; and then came an *Indian* Man, of whom we enquired the Way to some Town. He, by counting his Fingers, and pointing to the Moon, made us understand, it was two Months Journey to *Wattemall*, or *Guatimala*; but there was a Town (he said) called *Santa Cruz*, which we might reach in five Days.

So the next Morning we set out for it; and after travelling most of the Day thro' a Wood, we came to a great Savanna, full of small Paths crossing each other every Way; and not knowing which to take, we wandered about till Night, and then laid us down under a Tree, trusting in God to be our Protector.

IN the Morning, we concluded to go Northwards of this Place, and saw great Numbers of wild Horses, Cows, and Buffaloes, which had occasioned so many Paths.

We

We were, at this Time, in extream Want of Water ; so that we were forced to chew the Grass for Moisture, and began to grow very disconsolate, fearing we should never be able to get out of so intricate a Place. But coming to a very high Tree, it came into my Head, that if I got up, I might perhaps see some House or Whigwam ; so up I got to the very Top, but no such Thing could I discern ; however (as Providence had order'd it) I espied, at a great Distance, some thing like a Man on Horseback, towards which we made all the Haste we could, and (to our great Joy) found it to be a Negroe on a Mule. We presently acquainted him with our Distress ; and when he knew we were *Englishmen*, he professed great Satisfaction in that he could be serviceable to us, for he was himself (he said) born in *Jamaica*, which is a Thing those People reckon as much of, as if they were Natives of *England*. Accordingly he took us with him to his Range, and, in a friendly Manner, brought us Milk and Plantains sufficient, with Cow-Hides to sleep on that Night, all which were very acceptable to us.

Now

Now it happen'd, that this Man's Wife, an *Indian* Woman, was very ill and lame of both her Legs, upon which Account her Husband was in great Affliction, and asked, if e'er a one of us had any Skill in Surgery; we said yes, and tho' we could not boast of much Knowledge that way, yet we judg'd that the taking away some Blood might be of Service to her; but then we were at a great Loss for want of a Lancet; but the Man got us a sharp Knife, with which Mr. *Banister* let her Blood in both her Legs, and it pleas'd God to crown this Undertaking with such Success, that the next Day the Woman could make some Use of her Legs. This so much rejoic'd her Husband, that he kill'd a Cow for our better Entertainment whilst we staid with him, and that we might have Provision when we departed, the better to enable us to perform some Part of our Journey. We staid here four Days, helping him to build a new Range. He told us, we had four or five hundred Leagues to travel before we could come to any Part of the *South-Seas*, and that there were but few Inhabitants by the Way; he gave us  
likewise



likewise to understand, we should meet with many and great Dangers, which he feared would prove unconquerable, and that it would be impossible for us to escape wild Beasts, without having great Fires every Night where we rested, in order to which he gave us a Steel, a Flint, and some Matches made of wild Cotton, with a Horn to keep them dry in, and a Piece of Net for the Conveniency of Carriage. This Present was of great Service to us throughout our Journey, and is Part of what I have brought home with me to *England*.

HAVING thus afforded us the best Help and Instructions he was able, we took our Leaves, but not without his sending his Brother to conduct us out of the Savanna, which was (as they said) twenty Leagues in Length, and ten in Breadth, and as level as a Bowling-Green. In the Evening, we came to a Grove of Trees by the Side of a Pond, where was plenty of old Wood lying on the Ground, out of which we made a Fire, and roasted our Beef and Plantains; but in the Night came such Swarms of Frogs, Toads, and Snakes out of the Pond, that  
we

## 32 *The Distresses and Adventures*

we were forced to take Brands out of the Fire, and lay about us to keep them off. In the Morning, we took our Way towards the Mountains, and at Noon we came to a Run of Water, where we saw several *Indian* Women, who were come with Calabashes hanging in Nets over their Heads, to fetch Water. We followed 'em at some Distance up a Hill, where were a great many Whigwams; and as soon as they saw us, both Women and Children fell to screaming, and shouting like distracted Creatures, and the Noise soon brought the Men about us, with their Bows and Arrows in their Hands; but upon our telling them (in *Spanish*) that we were *Englishmen*, and Strangers to the Country, and that we only wanted their Directions in our Way over the Mountains, they were pacified, and agreed we should stay with them that Night. We endeavoured all we could to dispel the Fears the Women and Children had conceived of us, occasioned only by the Whiteness of our Skins, and the Difference between our Features and theirs, which to them was very terrifying, having never before (as they said) seen such strange People as we.

THIS

THIS Place was very pleasant, and surrounded with fine Trees; they told us, it was a two Days Journey from thence to the Entrance of the Mountains, whither we wanted to go; towards which, in the Morning, we set out, and by the Way saw great Numbers of large Monkeys hanging by their Tails on Trees, with Flocks of Birds as big as our Swans, the Cocks with Combs shaped like Coronets, and all over beautified with Plumage of various Colours. About Sunset, we came to a Thicket of fine tall Trees bearing Fruit as big as an Apricock, and yellow as Gold; we found abundance of it lying on the Ground pick'd by Birds, on which we ventured, and regaled ourselves very delightfully. This seeming a proper Place to take up our Night's Lodging at, we made our Fire accordingly, and rested pretty well that Night; in the Morning, the Trees were covered over with those large Birds, and little Creatures, no bigger than a Man's Hand, with Faces perfectly like human Kind, which to us appeared very wonderful, nor could we ever learn of what Species they were.

ALL this Day we steered our Course to the Southward, as near as we could guess by the Sun, till we came to some very high Mountains, one of which we ascended; from whence we saw a small Plain, and beyond that, Mountains of such prodigious Heighth, that we could not see their Tops. We descended to the Plain, when my Fellow-Travellers asked me, if we were going right? I could only answer we must trust to Providence, which had hitherto wonderfully protected us; Mr. *Banister* said, he was resolved to go back, for that the *Indians* had directed us into the Mountains, only with Intent that we should never come out of them, and that, if we proceeded, we must inevitably perish there. As we stood debating, I saw three little Things running thro' the Grass (which was pretty high) with the Swiftness of Deer, but could not perceive what they were; however we followed, and observed them to take into a Whigwam, towards which we made all the Haste we could, and found them to be three *Indian* Boys. In this Whigwam sat an old Man who was stone blind, on whom  
the



the Boys had got fast hold, fearing we were come to do them some Mischief; and indeed when we first entered, the poor Children were struck with such Fear and Astonishment, that they trembled, and look'd as if we were going to devour them alive. We asked the old Man, if we had taken the right Way to pass the Mountains: he said no; and that, if we had attempted to go farther, we should certainly have been torn in Pieces. He desired us to sit down, saying, that when his Family came home he should have something to refresh us with, which was what we very much wanted, and had almost despaired of. After a while came three Men and three Women, who brought with them a great Quantity of Honeycomb and Plantains; they seemed strangely surprized at us, and asked the old Man what we were? He answer'd, we were *Spaniards*; but, on my telling him we were *Englishmen*, he said, he had formerly heard of such Men, but had never seen any, and was sorry, that now so fair an Opportunity offered, he could not gratify his Curiosity that way. I desired to know how long he had been blind; upon which he called for

### 36 *The Distresses and Adventures*

a String of Berries, bidding me count them, I did so, till I came to two hundred and four; then he said, so many Moons had he been blind, that is, fifteen Years nine Months. One of his Sons being sick, *Richard Banister* let him blood at the Father's Request, which so much obliged the old Man, that he did not send us away empty of such Provisions as he had; and at our parting, which was the next Morning, he ordered a Boy to bring us on our Way, with a strict Charge not to leave us till the Sun was in the *Meridian*, which the Boy punctually obeyed; and then took his Leave of us with one Knee on the Ground, and clapping his Hands, which is the *Indian* Manner of bidding farewell.

AFTER this, we made what haste we could towards the next Mountains we were to pass over, and had not gone far before we saw two or three Ranges, and therein several *Indians*, Men, and Women, of whom we desired Leave to stay there that Night, to which they readily consented, bringing us a Matt to lye on. One of the Men shewed me a Lump of Gold, asking, if I knew

knew what it was? and saying, we must stay and help them to get some more such, for that the Rains were coming on, which wash it from the Mountains. They have Dams to stop the Water, and Utenfils made of Cane to sift the Gold from the Sand, and then running it into little Lumps, therewith pay their Tribute to the King of *Spain*; and if any remains it goes most commonly amongst the Holy Fathers, (if they are Christians) leaving themselves but little to apply to their own Uses. This Proposal, tho' a golden one, was not acceptable to us; but our Fellow-Traveller, Mr. *Banister*, began again to lament bitterly, saying, we were got among Heathens who would keep us starving in these Mountains all the Days of our Lives; however, in the Morning, we easily excused ourselves to them, saying, we were obliged to go forward with all Speed to *Gracias de Dios*, and so left 'em without any Attempt made on their Part to stop us.

ABOUT Sun-set we came to a fine Spring of Water, by which we sat down to drink,

### 38 *The Distresses and Adventures*

and lik'd it so well, that I believe four Quarts apiece did not excuse us.

MR. *Rounce* still continuing bad of his Wounds, began to despair of being able to travel farther; I made a Fire in order to stay here this Night, and dress his Wounds. He being much better in the Morning, we set out again; but now we could not possibly travel far in one Day for the extream Heat, the Sun being, as it were, perpendicular; and as we had no Covering for our Heads or Bodies, we were almost dead alive. As we went along, we saw abundance of large Trees on Fire, which we supposed came to pass by the Heat of the Sun, and met with two *Indians*, who were riding along on Mules, of whom we inquired how far it was to *Vera Paz*, or the Entrance of the Mountains of *Ococingo*. They let us know by Signs, that we might reach it by Sunset; and said, they were come from a Town called *Apaublo*, which was about ten Leagues beyond the Mountains.

AT Night we came to the *Boke* or Entrance of *Vera Paz*, and saw a great Light,  
which



which was occasioned by Trees being set on Fire by the *Indians*, as well to preserve themselves from wild Beasts, which swarm on those Mountains, as to serve for a Light to 'em, at least, some Part of that long dark Way of *Vera Paz*, which they are frequently obliged to pass.

*VERA PAZ* is a Passage between the Mountains, about twenty Feet broad, very rocky, and full of great Stones ; on one of which we sat down all Night, and at Day-break proceeded on our Way, but could hardly discern whether it was Day or no ; for the Mountains are so very high, and bend so towards one another at the Top, that we could never see the Skies, but were forced to carry Brands of Fire in our Hands, which afforded but a very gloomy Light in this Place.

SUCH was the Yelling and Roaring of wild Beasts without this Cavity ; such the Horror and Gloom of the Place we were in ; nay, and such even the Sight of each other, by the uncertain Light in our Hands, that well might we say, as we often did, Now

## 40 *The Distresses and Adventures*

are we in the Regions of Darkneſs indeed. Every Thing that preſented itſelf to us here, was, in Reality, very terrible ; nor was there a Drop of Water to be had, ſo that we were almoſt dying with Thirſt ; our Feet alſo were ſo cut and bored, that it was with extream Pain we underwent that uncouth Walk, which laſted us twenty Leagues. We were three Days and three Nights, which were all one here, before we got through, having had little or no Reſpite in all that Time.

ON the Morning of the fourth Day, we came out on a large Plain, where were great Numbers of fine Deer, and in the Middle ſtood a Tree of unuſual Size, ſpreading its Branches over a vaſt Compaſs of Ground ; Curioſity led us up it. We had perceived, at ſome Diſtance off, the Ground about it to be wet, at which we began to be ſomewhat ſurprized, as well knowing there had no Rain fallen for near fix Months paſt, according to the certain Courſe of the Seaſon in that Latitude ; and that it was impoſſible to be occaſioned by the Fall of Dew on the Tree we were convinced, by the Sun's  
having

having Power to exhale away all Moisture of that Nature a few Minutes after his Rising : At last, to our great Amazement, as well as Joy, we saw Water dropping, or as it were distilling fast from the End of every Leaf of this wonderful (nor had it been amiss if I had said miraculous) Tree ; at least, it was so with respect to us, who had been labouring four Days through extream Heat, without receiving the least Moisture, and were now almost expiring for the Want of it.

WE could not help looking on this as Liquor sent from Heaven, to comfort and support us under our great Extremity. We caught what we could of it in our Hands, and drank very plentifully of it ; and liked it so well, that we could hardly prevail with ourselves to give over. A Matter of this Nature, could not but excite us to make the strictest Observations concerning it ; and accordingly, we staid under the Tree near three Hours, and found we could not fathom its Body in five Times. We observed the Soil, where it grew to be very stoney ; and upon the nicest Enquiry we could afterwards make, both of the Natives of the Country

## 42 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Country and *Spanish* Inhabitants, we could not hear there was any other such Tree known of throughout *New Spain*, nor perhaps all *America* over; but I do not represent this as a Prodigy in Nature, because I am not Philosopher enough to ascribe any natural Cause for it; the Learned may, perhaps, give substantial Reasons in Nature, for what appeared to us as a great and marvellous Secret.

WHEN we had walked about four Miles from hence, we came to a great Pond, which was covered over with Fowl, perfectly like our Ducks, except that they had red Heads, and whistled like Black-birds. Near Sun-set we got into a fine Valley, where we hoped to have found some *Indians*, but were disappointed; and now having no Sort of Provision, we were in great Extremity. I desired my Fellow-Travellers to make a Fire, that we might stay here all Night, whilst I went to a Thicket of Trees near at Hand, to try if I could find Berries, or any Thing else to eat, or a little Water to drink; but, before I came to the Trees, I heard a Noise like the Falling of Water. I followed the  
Sound,



Sound, which led me down to a great River, but a vast Depth below me ; however, with much Difficulty, I got down to it, and found a Calabash lying just at the Brink of the Water. I filled the Calabash, and returned to my thirsty Companions ; who, in the mean Time, had had the good Fortune to some find Pine-Apples, by the Help of which we passed the Night more comfortably, than we had expected.

THE next Morning, we continued our Journey towards some very high Mountains, and falling into a small Path, we kept in it all the Day, supposing it would bring us to some *Indian* Town ; but instead of that, it led us to a Run of Water, where it ended. This fruitless Walk drove us almost to Despair ; however, we resolved to go up one of the Mountains, and try what we could see from thence. As we went up, we heard the Crowing of a Cock, and looking about, saw two *Indian* Ranges in a Valley, so vastly steep every Way we could discern, that we judged it almost impossible to come at it ; yet, we resolved to use our utmost Endeavours to get down some Way or other, and

at

#### 44 *The Distresses and Adventures*

at last accomplished it by scrambling on our Hands and Knees. The *Indians* (for there were several here) who saw us perform this Feat, were much surprized, and inquired what we were, and from whence we came; I told them we were *Englishmen*, and came from *St. Peter's Solio*, and were going to *Waltemall*, begging them to give us a little Water, and Leave to stay there all Night. Immediately, one of 'em brought us a Calabash full of Milk, and Tigers Skins to lye on; saying, that in the Morning, he would shew us the Way to an *Indian Town*. This Man had a Child that was bursten-bellied, which I undertook to cure, and accordingly made a Truss of Cane, and such Things as I could get, fitting and fixing it on the Child, so as I hoped might prove effectual. This so well pleased the Father, that he killed a Fowl, and dress'd it for our Supper, and as a farther Mark of his Gratitude gave me a Knife, which ever after proved of great Service to us, and is what I have still by me.

IN the Morning, he put us in our Way to the *Indian Town* as he had promised, and  
told

told us we might reach it before Night ; when we had got within a Mile of it, we perceived several Women coming along with Jars of Water in Nets, hanging on their Heads. As soon as they saw us, which was not till we were pretty near 'em, down went the Jars, and away ran the Women with wonderful Swiftneſs towards the Town. We ſuppoſed now we ſhould ſoon have the Men upon our Backs, which happen'd accordingly ; for, at once, out they came ready armed with their Bows and Arrows, two of them having white Wands in their Hands ; they demanded (according to Cuſtom) whence we came, and where we were going ; I answer'd, we came from *Porto Cavallo*. Then they brought us before their King, or Governor, who was himſelf an *Indian* ; he was ſitting on a Chair, and many others were kneeling on the Ground about him. He asked of what Country we were ; we told him, we were *Engliſhmen* who had been taken by *Pedro Polias*, and *Henricus* our Countryman. We told him likewiſe in what Manner they had ſerved us, and found he had been acquainted with them at *St. Peter's*. He ſaid, there was a Town called *Gracias a Dios*,

## 46 *The Distresses and Adventures*

*Dios*, not above fix Days Journey from thence, and that there lived two of our Countrymen, which was very agreeable News to us. Then he appointed us to a Range, saying, he would take Order that every Inhabitant in the Town should give us something, and punctually performed his Promise. Now the Manner of collecting the Charity was, by the Sound of Pipe and Tabor, with which the Persons, who were appointed for that Purpose, went from House to House, and gathered some Plantains for us. The Tabor was made of a Piece of a hollow Tree, cover'd with a Skin, and the Pipe of a Reed; after staying here two Nights and one Day, we set out for *Gracias a Dios*.

IN our first Day's Journey from hence, we pass'd over very high Rocks, all of fine Marble, curiously veined with various Colours; at the Bottom of these Rocks, was a Path that led us to a great River. This was what the *Indian* Governor had before told us of by the Name of the River *Grande*, which, he said, we should have occasion to cross to and fro for many Days. We got  
over



over it with some Difficulty, on Trees which lay across the River, which, we supposed, were washed down the Sides of the Mountains by the great Rains. We left the River, and passed through a Grove of Bamboes and Cane; and on one Side of the Grove, on a tall Stalk, grew a beautiful Flower, somewhat resembling the Glory of the Sun. About Noon we came to a Savannah, where we sat down and rested ourselves, the Sun being so extremely hot, that we could not travel above five Leagues a Day. In the Evening we came to the Side of the River again, where we saw the Tracks of Mens Feet, but could not discover which Way they were gone. We agreed to cross it again in Quest of 'em, and on our landing on the other Side, as we thought, we found two Paths, one leading up the River, and the other down. We chose that which led down; but, after a Walk of about two or three Miles, found ourselves upon a narrow Slip of Land, with the River running on both Sides of us with great Rapidity; by which, we perceived, that instead of crossing it, as we had imagined, we were only got upon an Island in the Middle

48 *The Distresses and Adventures*

dle of it. Now the Day was far spent, and this no proper Place to stay in, nor dared we venture to gain the main Land from hence, so that we were forced to go back, and try our Fortune in the other Path; and after we had traversed about as far in that, as we had done in the first, we came to a wide clear Plat of Ground, surrounded with very tall and spreading Trees; and, in the Middle, was a little Place fenced in with Cane, and covered with Leaves. Upon examining it, we found some *Indian* Corn that had been stowed there, and so concluded it had been erected by way of Granery, or Store-house to preserve the Corn from Beasts; and in this Place we took up our Night's Lodging. Here being plenty of Wood, we presently made up a great Fire, and fell to roasting our Corn, and got a Couple of Calabashes, which we took down to the River, and filled with Water. We had no sooner done this than we saw several Tigers crossing the Water towards us. We ran full Speed to the Fire, which we knew was our only Security against them, and reached it before they could come near us.

It is common for these Creatures to take into still Waters, tho' they so much dread the Raging of the Sea, that when it beats with any Violence against the Shore, they will not come near upon any Account. We had but a very indifferent Night of it here ; for we had such prodigious Howlings and Noises of wild Beasts, that we expected to have been devoured before Morning.

SOON as the Day broke, we got off this Island to the Main, and went on by the Side of a Mountain, till we met with a Range ; in which we found a *Mallata* Man, and some *Indians*, stripping Tobacco, of whom we enquired the Way to *Gracias a Dios*. The *Mallata* brought us Hides to sit on ; and after some Discourse concerning our Misfortunes, I told him our Design was to go to some Part of the *South-Sea*, where we might meet with an *English* Factory ; but, he said, we had undertaken a Journey impossible for us to perform, for that the *South-Sea* was so far off, and we should have so many Difficulties to struggle with by the Way, that we must of Necessity perish in the Attempt ; but no-

E

thing

thing he could say, was able to divert us from our Resolution of proceeding on our Journey. Before we took our Leave, they gave us three Cakes made of *Indian* Corn, which they call *Turtillias*, and some Tobacco.

AFTER this, we steered our Course towards a Town called *Daggo*, and about Sun-set came to the River *Grande* again, near which were two Ranges, with four *Indian* Women and three Children. We desired leave of them to stay there all Night, but they were so frightened at the Sight of us, that they made no Answer; by and by the Husbands, or Relations of these Women, who had been out that Day to hunt and fish, returned home with what they had caught; they presently came up to us, in a familiar Manner, and shook us by the Hands, asking, if we were *Spaniards*, but I told them we were *Englishmen*. Then they took us into a Range, and brought us Fish and Venison, that had been dried in the Sun, not forgetting Skins for us to lye on. They said, here were some of our Countrymen some time since, who were going to *Gracias a Dios*, but that they died before they reached



reached the Place. In the Morning (for here we lodged that Night) I begged 'em to give me something to help us on the Road; upon which, they brought us a few Plantains, excusing themselves as having nothing else in Readiness to give.

As soon as we left them, we crossed the River, and went through a large Wood, where we saw great Flocks of Parrots and Mackoys, with several Sorts of other Birds, that all together made a strange Harmony. Here was plenty of Fruit as yellow as Gold, shaped like an Egg, and as big as that of a Hen, of which we ate freely, as we never scrupled to do whenever we found what was picked by Birds, as this was. From this Wood we went directly over a Savanna, on which were abundance of wild Horses; and from thence, we passed over several high Hills, at the Bottom of which ran the River *Grande*, which we were again forced to cross. About Evening, we came to a Whigwam, where we found two *Indians*; now our Manner was always when we met with any, to enquire the Way of them, as being Strangers to the Country, and this

## 52 *The Distresses and Adventures*

commonly proved sufficient to gain us a civil Reception, for one Night, at least, those poor People seldom or never failing to treat us with great Humanity, and relieve our Wants to the utmost of their Power; tho' they have nothing themselves, but what they get with great Difficulty and Danger.—This is a great Shame and Reproach to us, and should make us with Horror reflect upon the cruel Usage they formerly met with from their *Spanish* Conquerors, which they often commemorate; nor can it ever be forgot by the whole World.

THESE *Indians* took us into their Whigwam; and being willing to cheer our drooping Spirits, took a great deal of Pains to make a pleasant and comfortable Liquor, called *Cheely*, which is done after this Manner; They take a certain Quantity of *Indian* Corn, which they roast or parch up before a Fire, and then grind it to a fine Powder between two Stones, and having hot Water in Readiness, they pour it on, and let it stand to infuse. This Liquor, with what they gave us to eat, made a comfortable

ble

ble Repast ; but, above all, we were entertained with two Birds they kept, which were very tame, and suffered to fly abroad at their Pleasure ; they were no bigger than a Sparrow, but could talk intelligibly, and whistle and sing admirably ; the Cock had a Comb like our Game-Cocks, and the Hen a cropped Crown ; their Wings were red, and their Bodies yellow, with a black Circle round their Necks. These People told us, we might get to *Gracias a Dios* in two or three Days, and that the Town called *Apau-blo*, was between it and us.

IN the Morning, we took our Leave of them, and went over a Savanna, which was covered with a Sort of Grasshopper or Fly, of a yellowish Colour ; the Air likewise was so thick of them, that it was almost darken'd thereby, so that we could hardly keep on our Way, and were near being stifled by the Concourse of them ; and thus we travelled till Sun-set, at which Time, we were got to the Side of the River, where we consented to pass the Night, and made our Fire forthwith, that we might sit down to

## 54 *The Distresses and Adventures*

rest ourselves : Here was great Plenty of Lime and Orange-Trees.

IN the Morning, as soon as the Sun was risen, we waded through the River, but the Stream ran so swift, that it carried us down a long Way before we could get a Shore. We had no sooner overcome this Difficulty, but another presented itself; we were obliged to climb up several high and steep Mountains, which, after our late Fatigue in crossing the River, was very grievous to us. On the Tops of these Mountains was fine level Land, adorned here and there with beautiful Groves; about Noon we discovered a great River, which was very steep from us, and when we got down to it, we found the Stream so very rapid, that we cou'd contrive no way to cross it; and, at last, began to suspect we had missed our Way, and were going back again; but happening to see two *Indians* making towards us, we sat down till they came, and then asked them, which Way we should get over : they said, we must go up the River; and told us, they were *Indians* of *Honduras*, and that they came from *Guatimal*. We went on as they directed,



directed, for some Miles, without seeing any Probability of crossing ; but, at length, observed something at a Distance which appeared like a great Net, hanging across the River, between two Mountains. We got into a Path that led up to it ; and upon the best Observation we could make at that distance, we could not determine whether it were design'd for a Bridge, or a Net to catch Fowls or Beasts in. It was made of Cane, and fastned to four Trees ; two of which grew on the Mountain on this Side, and the other two on the Mountain opposite to it, on the other Side of the River. It hung downwards like a Hammock ; the lowest Part of it, which was the Middle, being above forty Feet from the Surface of the Water ; but still we could not certainly judge whether this was intended, in Reality, as a Bridge for Passengers, and were in Doubt, whether it might have strength sufficient to bear a Man's Weight. We were therefore some time before we could prevail with ourselves to venture on it ; and when we did, it was but slowly, and with great Caution, for the Bottom was made of such open Work, that we had much ado to manage our Feet with

## 56 *The Distresses and Adventures*

the Steadiness required. Every Step we took gave great Motion to it, which, with the Swiftnefs of the Stream below, occasioned such a Swimming of the Head, that, I believe, we were a full Hour in getting over ; but having accomplished it, we sat us down to view and admire this compleat Piece of Workmanship and Ingenuity, for such it really was. We could not conceive how it was possible for it to be conveyed from one Mountain to the other, considering with what Force the Water ran in this Place, which we knew would make it impracticable for Men to swim over with one End of it, nor could it be done in Canoes, or any other Thing that we could suppose to be made use of by the *Indians* ; for tho' they are certainly a People of great Dexterity in their own Way, yet we knew very well they are utter Strangers to all Arts in use with the *Europeans*, and others, on such like Occasions. We observed this Bridge to be very old and decayed, and guess'd it might have hung there some Hundreds of Years, and, if so, it must have been before the *Spaniards* entered the Country ; but, as the People here have no Use of Letters, we could never  
come

come to any Certainty concerning its Antiquity. This we learned, however, by Inquiry made of the Natives, that it had hung in the Manner we saw it, Time out of Mind, and that it had been (but they knew not when) a very publick Road for Passengers, tho' now quite disused. I must not forget to acquaint the Reader, that the Breadth of the River under the Hammock-Bridge (as we called it) is a full Quarter of a Mile.

THIS Evening, we got to an old Whigwam forsaken by the *Indians*, as is common with them, in which we took up our Night's Lodging, and in the Morning sat out again ; but our Provision being all spent, we were forced to employ Part of our Time that Day, in gathering such Berries as we could find to appease our Hunger. After travelling over a Savanna, about Sun-set we came to a Run of clear Water, by the Side of which were fine Plantain Walks. Whilst we sat down here to rest us, came several *Indian* Women to fetch Water ; but, like those we had met with before on the same Errand, as soon as they saw us, away they ran,

## 58 *The Distresses and Adventures*

ran, screaming most terribly, and sent their Husbands to see what we were. The Men seemed to be in a great Rage, supposing, perhaps, some Injury might have been offered the Women; upon which, I thought proper to tell them we were *Spaniards*, going to *Guatimal*, and desired 'em to let us stay with them that Night. There were but two of them that understood *Spanish*, and tho' they did not seem greatly to like us, yet they agreed we should stay, and therefore carried us to their Town, which was called *Papala a Papla*, where they appointed us a Range, and brought us Plantains and Wood, that we might make a Fire to roast them; but as they had still some Doubt of us, they took care to keep a Guard over us all Night.

AT Day-break we got out of this Town, and after we had walked about a Mile, crossed the great River, and went directly through a Wood, where we found plenty of Locusts, of which we ate very heartily. Then we came to a large Plain, where we sat down to rest ourselves, the Sun being so hot in these Parts, and especially in this Month,



Month, which was *May*, that we could hardly suffer our Feet to touch the Ground. As we travelled farther on this Plain, we saw several Patches of Sugar-Cane, by which we easily judged we were not far from *Gracias a Dios*; accordingly about four in the Afternoon, we walked into that Town. No sooner had we enter'd it, but a Woman beckoned to us from a House, to whom we made up with all Speed. There was in the House with her a very old Man, who asked us several Questions, particularly, if we could speak *Spanish*, and what Countrymen we were? I gave him our History as briefly as I could, and desired to be informed, of the best Course for us to get at some *English* Factory. At *Panama*, said he, there is an *English* Factory, and none nearer; but then it is four or five Hundred Leagues to it, and you'll never be able to travel thither, because the Rains are coming on, which will last six Months without Intermission. However, says he, I'll put you into the best Method I can, which is this; There is a Place called *Sonsonnata*, about one Hundred Leagues from hence, from whence Vessels frequently sail for *Panama*; to this Place, I would

60 *The Distresses and Adventures*

would advise you to make what Haste you can, and, in all Likelihood, you'll get a Passage thither. This gave us a little Encouragement. Then he told us of two of our Countrymen, who lived about eight Leagues off, and said, that one was named *William*, and the other *Thomas*. After this Discourse, he began to think of something to eat, and straitway ordered some Plantains to be roasted; and, in the mean Time, brought us out Honey, and a fine Fruit called *Sopotoas*, which grow on very high Trees, hanging like Apples, but as big as Melons, and as red as Cherries; they have a very delicious Taste, and large Stones within 'em, some of which I have brought home with me.

THE TOWN of *Gracias a Dios* is surrounded with Plantains, Coco, and abundance of Fruit-Trees. The Houses here are made of Cane, and covered with Leaves. We staid here two Days to rest ourselves, but were forced to beg about the Town before we came away, for something to help us on the Road; but it not being in any one's Power here to spare much, we only got a  
few

few Plantains, and on the third Day set out in Quest of our Countrymen, *Thomas* and *William*.

SOON after we left *Gracias a Dios*, we passed over a Run of Water, and then ascended a very high Mountain, and about Noon came to a delightful Place, like a fine Park abounding with stately Deer. Here were the tallest and largest Trees I ever saw, with Bodies so thick, that we could not fathom them in eight times. At the End of this Place, where we got about Evening, stood an old Range, but no one near it. Not far from hence, we saw a new Range, towards which we made, in Hopes of meeting with some body ; but there came on such a Storm of Thunder, Lightning, and Rain, that we were obliged to continue where we were that Night.

THE next Day we met with some *Indians*, of whom we inquired the Way to *Avaldo*, and whether they knew one *William* an *Englishman* there ; they said, they knew him very well, but it was three Leagues to his Whigwam. About Evening, we arrived at *William's*

## 62 *The Distresses and Adventures*

*liam's* Habitation, but to our great Disappointment, he was abroad. His Wife, who was an *Indian*, told us, he was gone with *Thomas* his Countryman, and would not return within twenty Days. I understood they had been brought into this Country, when little Boys, but by what Means I could not learn. However, it seems, they were not able to get out of it, nor do I believe, ever any one did before us, who had the Misfortune of being in our forlorn State. Mrs. *William* (for I know no other Name to call her by) informed us, that there was a Countryman of ours not far off, whom her Husband, by some Stratagem, had brought out of the Mines; we desired her to send for him, which she accordingly did, and at Night he came to us. We hoped to be well informed by him, how to steer our Course in the best Manner, but in this we were mistaken; for, he said, he had been taken at *Truxillo* eight Years before, and was carried directly to the Mines, where he had spent most of that Time, and was therefore so much a Stranger to the Country, that he could give us no Manner of Intelligence about it. We proposed to him, to endeavour

your



your with us to get away; but, he said, he could not undertake to travel so long a Journey after our Manner. Perhaps, the true Motive of his Refusal was, he had, like his Friend, settled his Affections on some Woman of the Country. We staid here two Days, and had the best Entertainment the poor Woman could give us; she also procured us a Bull's Hide, which we cut, and tied to the Soles of our Feet, which were at this time, in a very fore Condition. Our Countryman told us, there was an *Indian* Town called *Petapa*, or *St. John's*, not above two Days Journey from this Place, and that the People there would direct us to *Sonsonnate*.

FROM hence we sat out, being, in a Manner, no wiser then we were before, and steered our Course S. W. and, as near as we could guess by the Sun, for the *South-Seas*. By Sun-set, we came to our old Range, where we lay before we went to our Countryman's, and there once more took up our Night's Lodging. In the Morning, we met with two *Indians*, who directed us to go through such a Valley, where, they said,  
we

## 64 *The Distresses and Adventures*

we should see a Range, and might there get Milk and Plantains. We went as directed, and by the Way gathered a Fruit seemingly like a Quince, very delicious to the Taste, and saw great Herds of fine Cattle. At Noon we came to the Valley, and found the Range fixed between four Trees, according to Custom, with Cows tied to the Trees. Here were two Men and two Women. I asked them, how far it was to *Petapa*? they said, we might get thither in two Days. As I perceived they had no Knowledge of the *English*, I told them we were *Spaniards*, upon which they seemed not to like us; however, when I desired them to give us something to eat, they did not think fit to refuse, but brought us a *Tomalaw*, which is made of *Indian* Corn, and Skins to lye on. We staid here all Night, but were very much tormented with Muskitoes. These *Indians* lay in Hammocks, made of a Sort of Rushes, which hung between two Trees.

AT Sun-rise, we set out for *Petapa*, or St. *John's*, and about Noon came to a fine Run of Water, by which, the Day being very hot, we sat down to rest. In the Evening,

Evening, we got out of the Valley, and came on a large Plain, where was abundance of Wolves. We immediately made a Fire, having no other Way to defend ourselves from them, but were forced to keep walking round it all Night; for the Place was so over-run with Vermine, that it was impossible to sit still a Moment; but this was the least of our Trouble. The wild Beasts made such a hideous Roaring, and withal approached so near us, that we were in Fear our Fire, tho' a big one, would hardly protect us from them. In the Night, we heard a great Noise of Horses running full Speed, which, we supposed, were as swiftly pursued by the Wolves; at Day-break the Noise ceased, and perceiving they had all withdrawn, we set forward. As we crossed the Savanna, we found some Places cover'd with the Bones of Cattle, which, no doubt, had been destroyed by these ravenous Creatures; after this, we went over some high Hills, which brought us on fine level Land, where were also great Numbers of Cattle.

## 66 *The Distresses and Adventures*

BEFORE Sun-set, we came to a Run of Water, from which was a Path leading up a Hill, on the Top of which stood the *Indian* Town of *Petapa*, or *St. John's*. No sooner had we got up the Hill, but the People from the Town flocked about us; and among the rest, one holding a white Wand in his Hand, who demanded to know what we were: I told him we were *English* Men; he said, he knew of no such People, and that *Spaniards* were not so white; however, after they had satisfy'd their Curiosity in viewing us, and asking some out of the way Questions, they carried us to a Range, and gave us some Jerk Beef and Turtillias. The next Day we departed for a Town called *Chippea*, two Days Journey from hence. *Petapa*, or *St. John's*, as I said, stands on a high Hill, and commands a very beautiful Prospect, it is surrounded with Savanna's, on which is plenty of fine Cattle.

SOON after we left this Place, we came to the Mountains of *Valladolid*, which were very difficult to ascend, being very steep  
and



and stoney. We were a whole Day getting over one of them, and then found we had four or five more such like to pass. Being now in a Valley, and Night coming on, we thought proper to stay there till Morning, but could get no Water, and but very little Wood to make a Fire. Here we were so pester'd with Vermine, we could not so much as sit down the whole Night.

IN the Morning, we passed through a little Wood, which brought us to the Foot of another Mountain, to the Top of which we got about Noon; from whence we looked round to see, if we could spy any Whigwam; but not perceiving any, we sat down to rest, and slept two or three Hours. When we waked, we found ourselves extremely cold, tho' just before, when, in the Valley, we were over-power'd with Heat. We went down the other Side of the Mountain, and came to a Run of Water, which, when we had crossed, we saw a Range, and going up to it, found therein two Women, the one a *Mestie*, and the other an *Indian*. I begg'd 'em to give us something to eat; at first they seemed surprized, but at last brought

## 68 *The Distresses and Adventures*

us three Plantains, desiring to know of what Nation we were. The *Mestie* said, that a White Man, something like us, whose Name was *Vallone*, had lived with her a long while, but that he was now dead; he was, I believe, a *Frenchman*. At Night came some *Indian* Men bringing with them a wild Cow, which they kill'd, and gave us some of the Flesh, bidding us dress it after our own Way; we did so, and found it of greater Nourishment than any thing we had hitherto tasted in the Country. These *Indians* are very expert at catching of wild Beasts, and when they go upon such Expeditions, are commonly on Horseback; every one has a long Slip of Hide in his Hand, one End of which is fasten'd about the Body of his Horse, and when he has pitched upon the Beast he designs to take, he rides close by him with great Precipitation, and throws the other End over his Horns, or about his Neck. When this is done, immediately comes another, and raps his Lash round his Legs, by which Means they get him down, and manage him as they please. After this Manner, they will take the wildest and fiercest Beast that is. We got some  
dry'd

dry'd Hide of them, and fixed it to our Feet which were again in as bad a Condition as ever. They said, it was several Days Journey to any Town or Village, and asked, if we could walk from hence to our own Country. I told them no, it was impossible, and that we must go to it by Shipping; but they having no Notion of what that meant, I marked out the Figure of a Ship on the Ground, and as well as I could represented it floating on the Water; at which they seemed to be in great Admiration. These People were very friendly, in giving us Provision to sustain us on our Way over the Mountains, which we were of Necessity to pass, tho' we would willingly have avoided them. We stay'd here one Day and two Nights, and then agreed, with the Blessing of God, to set forward once more.

WE always took great Care to steer our Course by the Sun, as the *Indians* directed, especially in passing these Mountains, some of which it was impracticable to go directly over, for we were forced frequently to wind about them, and when we saw any Range or Whigwam in the Valleys, if towards

## 70 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Evening, we never failed to make up to it for shelter that Night.

WE saw by the Way great Swarms of Butter-flies, with Wings of various Colours, very beautiful to the Eye, and as broad as a Man's Hand. We were six Days in passing over these Mountains of *Comayagua* or *Valladolid*, which lye between *Gracias a Dios* and *Salvador*; after which, we came to the great Village of *Chippea*, the Inhabitants whereof soon flocked about us; among the rest, an old Man, who said he had been very conversant with white People formerly, when he was in the *South-Sea*, and told his Companions, that they were good Men, and loved the *Indians* very well, and might therefore claim their Esteem. He spoke good *Spanish*, and with great Civility, took us to his Whigwam, and treated us with Beef and Plantains; as also with Plenty of the Liquor called *Cheely*, which amongst the *Indians*, is reckoned a great Rarity, and is drank only at extraordinary Times. Being thus refreshed, our Benefactor, took us abroad to be Spectators of the Evening Sports and Entertainments, which were  
on



on Account of a great Cantico or publick Festival to be held at that Time. The People were all got into a very jocund and pleasant Humour, running about the Town, laughing, shouting, singing, and playing on Instruments of Musick, and at several Sorts of Games; but, above all, we admired their great Dexterity in riding of Horses, which they manage incomparably, without Bridle, Saddle, Whip, or Spur, though just taken wild from the Savanna's. It is a great Diversion here, to tie a String about the Legs of a Cock, and hang him up between two Trees, at such a Heighth that a Man may sit still on Horseback, and just reach the Head of the Cock, which hangs downwards. This done, comes a Company of Men riding full Speed one after another under him, trying who can first twitch his Head off, and he that performs it, is counted a great Artist. Soon as the Head is down, the Lookers on, which at the Time I saw this Exploit done, were some Hundreds, make great Shouts and Rejoicings, as if they had gained some notable Atchievement. Indeed, as the Cock gets a Blow by almost every one that rides under

## 72 *The Distresses and Adventures*

it, and is thereby in continual Agitation, it is somewhat difficult to catch hold of him.

EVERY Inhabitant of this Place keeps a Range apart from his own, on Purpose to lodge Strangers in, whether *Indians* or others; for of both they are equally afraid and suspicious, insomuch that they never suffer one, of what Country or Nation soever, to remain a Night under the same Roof with themselves. To one of these we were conducted by the old Gentleman who had made us his Guests, there to rest that Night; but instead of reposing ourselves, we could only listen to the great Hurly-burly and seeming Confusion that reigned throughout the whole Town, and continued till Morning. Some ran about beating on a Sort of Drum, others blowing through a Reed or Pipe, which sounded like a Hautboy; in short, every one seemed to be wholly given up to Revelling and Merriment.

How this Festival came to be celebrated with such extraordinary Marks of Joy and Zeal I cannot say, tho' I imagine Religion  
to

to be at the Bottom of it ; but we had but little Time or Opportunity any where, to enquire into the Customs and Ceremonies in the Worship of the several People we came among. This, however, I am sure of, that the *Indians* of *Chippea* are Christians, every one of them having a great Crucifix of Wood hanging about his Neck, with Beads and Relicks. In the Morning, our old Friend visited us in order to bid us farewell ; but, at the same Time, mightily discouraged us from our intended Journey to the *South-Sea*, saying, it was a long and tiresome Way for a Mule, but now that the Rains were coming on, which would swell the Rivers, and fill the Vallies, the Country would be utterly impassable for Foot Travellers ; but seeing we were determined, at all Adventures, to go forward, and that nothing he could say made any Impression on us, he said no more, but in the most friendly Manner gave us the best Advice and Instructions he was able. He told us, that by such a Time we should get to a Town called *St. Michael's*, where was a *Spanish* Governor, and that between here and there was an *Indian* Village, called *Caurwattick*, where we might have Relief.

## 74 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Relief. Then taking leave of our sincere Friend, with a thousand Acknowledgements of Gratitude for Kindness administered, we sat out for St. *Michael's*.

AFTER travelling through a Wood, we came on a large Plain, where was a Whigwam, with a *Mallata* Man and Woman; and not far from them, some *Indians* building a new Range, with whom we staid two or three Hours, not being able to travel in the Heat of the Day. These *Indians* told us, they got Gold in abundance during the Rains, and that it comes down from the Mountains. Towards Evening we came to another Whigwam, where we found three Women, of whom we begg'd a Night's Lodging, but they made no Answer, which we took as a Denial; however, we resolved not to leave the Place till Morning, and accordingly sat us down at a little Distance from them, to rest ourselves. The Women perceiving we had taken up our sitting for that Night, condescended, at last, to bring us out a Bull's Hide to lye on, but would not suffer us to set one Foot into their Whigwam; perhaps, as they had no Men to protect them, they  
might



might fear some indecent Attempts, but they did us wrong, we were but in ill Plight for Amours, and especially in this Country, where we could have no very extraordinary Temptation; but to speak the Truth of these People, they are, as it were, free from most of the Vices common to other Nations.

THE next Morning, we steered our Course over a Savanna, on which were great Numbers of fine Deer, and other Creatures. We frequently met with Fruit very tempting and beautiful to the Eye, but durst not taste any the Birds had not pickt. Some of these Fruits are of so poisonous a Nature, that they immediately kill whatever eats of them. On this Savanna we travelled three Days, at the End of which we got to some high Mountains, and there found a Range with *Indians*, whom I asked, if we had taken the right Way to St. *Michael's*; they said Yes, but that now there were two Ways to it, one through a Savanna, which was a Journey of six Days, and the other over those Mountains which might be performed in three Days. These *Indians* had nothing  
to

## 76 *The Distresses and Adventures*

to give us, but said we should soon get to the Town of *Cauwattick*, which lay just on the other Side the Mountains, and that there we should be relieved.

As our Provision was quite spent, we were obliged to take the shortest Way to come at more, which was that over the Mountains; but before we had got far up, we thought they would have broke our Hearts. We were from the Rising to the Setting of the Sun before we got to the Top, and then could perceive no Signs of the Town, or of any Path leading to it, as we expected to have found; so we made our Fire, and staid there all Night.

THE next Day we met an *Indian*, who was going in Search of his Cow, which had broke loose in the Night from a Tree to which he had tied her. We inquired of him, how far it might be to *Cauwattick*; he presently gave us proper Directions how to find it, and by pointing to the Sun, thereby made us understand we might get thither by Noon, which we accordingly did.

BEING

BEING very hungry when we came into the Town, the first Thing we craved of the People was somewhat to eat ; upon which they brought us a little Beef, and a few Plantains, but seemed much surprized at us. At Night we met with some *Indians*, whom we had seen before in our Travels, who gave us some ripe Banana's ; and asking me if I knew them again, and finding I did, were mightily pleased with our Acquaintance. Here we lodged this Night in a Range, and the next Morning set out for St. *Michael's*.

THE Road we took was down a steep Hill into a Valley, where after we had fetched a pretty handsome Walk, we met with a Path that lead us back again into *Cawwattick* ; the People were amazed to see us so quick upon them again, and said merrily, we knew not how to find our Way out of so great a Town, and therefore they would send one with us that should put us in the right Road. After our second Departure from this Place, we got on the Edge of a Mountain, below which, in a mere Precipice, was a great Savanna, and thereon we discovered

## 78 *The Distresses and Adventures*

discovered a Range, towards which we intended to make what haste we could ; but it cost us a whole Day to go down this one Mountain, and after we had taken all that Pains and Labour to come at it, in Hopes of meeting with some body, we had the Disappointment to find no one there. The Range was forsaken ; however, we made it our Inn for that Night.

AT Day-break we sat out, and crossed the Savanna between the Mountains, and on the left Hand of us, saw a Boy riding along on a Mule ; I ran directy to him, and asked him some Questions, but he made no Answer, that I could understand ; but supposing I inquired the Way to some Place or other, he pointed towards a prodigious high Mountain, shaped like a Sugar-loaf. Not caring to follow his Directions, and finding we should never understand each other, I made him a Motion of farewell, and he rode on. In this Savanna we could find no Water, so that we were almost dying for want of Liquids ; we travell'd about it till almost Night again, and could see no Range, nor any Wood to make a Fire with. Thus  
we



we wandred to and fro, not knowing what to do, till by the Direction of Providence, we came at length to a Run of Water, which, after we had drank of plentifully, we crossed, and, on the other Side, amidst a great Company of Cattle, which took to their Heels as soon as they saw us, we heard the Barking of a Dog; by this we knew there must be People not far off. Accordingly, we made strict Search after them, and presently found out their Range, in which were two or three Persons, of whom I desired leave to stay with them all Night, but they made no Answer. Soon after came a *Mallata* Man and Woman, with an *Indian*, riding on a Mule, who approached us in a very obliging Manner, and shook us by the Hand. The *Mallata* asking, if we were Christians, and what that Painting meant on my Arms; I told him, I thank'd God, we were Christians, and *Englishmen*, and that one of the Marks on my Arms represented our Saviour on the Cross, which, with the others, were done by a *Grecian*, some Years since, when I was in the Holy Land: he immediately fell on his Knees, and kissed the Cross, and, at the same time, pulled out

## 80 *The Distresses and Adventures*

out his Beads and Crucifix, saying, he had been baptized by a Friar at St. *Michael's*, with his Wife, and all his Family ; he then bid his Wife look on my Arm, and she also fell down and kissed it, but with greater Fervency, if possible, than the Man ; as I knew this Adoration was paid only to him, whose Image it bore, it gave me no Uneasiness. These People made us welcome to the best Entertainment their Circumstances would afford, such as Milk, Fruits, Plantains, &c. they told us, we were now not far from St. *Michael's*, where lived Grandee *Spaniards* ; and, that in a Day or two, there would be held a great Bull-Feast at that Town, for which, in the Morning, we set out, after due Acknowledgements for the Favours we had received.

By the Way, we met with several *Indians* going to St. *Michael's*, who were all painted and dressed up, every one in the Skin of some wild Creature or other, nothing but Mirth and Jollity appeared in their Countenances ; they never ceased singing and dancing all the Way they went ; some of them had a Sort of Cudgels in their Hands,  
with

with Porcupines Quills sticking at the Ends. About Noon we got to a Range, where we met with People who informed us, we were a Day's Journey from the Town; and when they knew we were *Englishmen*, they asked, if we had a Pass, for otherwise the Governor of St. *Michael's*, they assured us, would send us all to the Mines, and as we knew we had no Pass to show, this was a terrible Hearing. We were, however, obliged to go forward, and meet our Fate, be it what it would. Here we learned, that about Sunset we should get to a Whigwam, and so departed.

As we drew near to the Town, my Fellow-Travellers began to fall into the utmost Despair, saying, that all our Labour and Travel had been in vain, since it was evident, we were going to fall into the Hands of those, who would make Slaves of us for Life. I endeavoured to dissuade them from such dreadful Apprehensions, by putting them in Mind, how often God Almighty had been graciously pleased to rescue us from the most imminent Dangers, even in this Country; and that, as we had experienced

## 82 *The Distresses and Adventures*

so many convincing Proofs of his Providence and Protection over us, if we still sincerely relied on him, we might rest assured he would never forsake us in the Time of our greatest Trouble, but enable us to bear the Burthen appointed for us, however grievous it might seem; wherefore, said I, let us not despair, but imploring the Almighty's Aid, go on with Hope and Chearfulness, not fearing what Man can do unto us; for, if God be with us, who can be against us?

IN the Evening we came to the Range, which we had been before told we should meet with, and desired leave to stay there till Morning; the People brought us a Mat to lye on, and gave us Plantains for our Supper, which, when we had made a Fire, we roasted. In the Night happened so great a Storm of Thunder, Lightning, and Rain, that I thought we should have been drowned, as we lay on the Ground; this obliged us to get up, and creep to a Corner of the Range, where we stood till Morning.

THE *Indians* of this Part of the Country, both Men, Women, and Children, sleep  
in



in Hammocks made of Silk Grasse; and are exquisite Artists at making a Sort of Earthen Ware, finer than any *China* I ever saw, though I had some time before been among the *Chinese* themselves. They make large Jars here, one of which will hold ten Gallons, and not weigh one Pound; these will endure the Fire as well as any Metal, nor are they easily broke by a Fall or Blow: This Ware is commonly coloured of a fine Vermillion Red. Here is also abundance of *Cochineal*, with which those who are under the *Spaniards*, frequently pay their Tribute, some being compelled to pay the King to the Value of six Dollars, others three a Year; so that what with the King of *Spain*, and the Clergy, the poor People have little or nothing left for themselves.

As soon as the Sun was risen, we sat out once more for St. *Michael's*, and still saw great Companies of *Indians* flocking thither, on Account of the Bull-Feast. Going by the Side of a Mountain, we gathered some fine Fruit of a golden Colour, about the Bigness of small Plumbs, of which we ate very freely. About Noon we came into a large

## 84 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Wood, where poor Mr. *Rounce* was suddenly taken so ill, that he was able to get no farther, but fell down on the Ground, with all the Symptoms of Death in his Countenance. We staid by him two Hours, during which it thunder'd and lighten'd, as if all Nature had been going to be dissolved. At last Mr. *Banister* and I resolved, if possible, to get to the Town before Night, and procure some Help for our sick Companion, thinking it would be hard to suffer him to lye and perish so near a Town, without endeavouring for Assistance; we therefore left him, and posted forward with the utmost Expedition; but we had not gone far before it began to rain with such Violence, as soon forced us to climb up a Tree to escape drowning. The Water presently rose in some Places, that we saw, four Feet and a half; we were, at that Time, in great Perplexity, to think what would become of our Fellow-Traveller, who we knew was lying on the Ground in a very helpless Condition. At length, when the Rain abated, we got down and went on with all Speed, and about two Hours before Sun-set came almost to the Entrance of the Town.

BEING

BEING so near the Place, where we expected the Assistance we wanted, our Hearts failed us, and we began to think we had been guilty of the greatest Piece of Weakness imaginable, in having fed our selves up with the Hopes of what there seemed not to be the least Shadow of Reason to expect; for upon what Account (said we one to another) have we made all this Speed hither? to whom are we to apply for Relief now we are at our Journey's End? or what Friends have we here to tell our Story to? Indeed, all this, we might have thought of without having been at the Expence of a tiresome and fatiguing Journey. But, such was our Care and Concern for our Friend and Fellow-Sufferer, when we saw him in Distress, and knew his Case required immediate Help, that we were suddenly prompted to seek Relief for him some where or other, not considering, at that Time, of whom it was to be had. Had all these Objections occur'd before our setting out, we had certainly never left him till we had seen him mend or die, and had we not left him (so wisely had Providence order'd it) he had not been forth-

## 86 *The Distresses and Adventures*

coming at this Day ; for as we sat contemplating on these Things, and had just determined to return from whence we came, there happen'd to pass by us certain *Indians* who had seen us before ; they knowing us again, after a little Discourse, inquir'd where our Comrade was ; we told them, we had left him sick in the Woods about two Leagues off ; they said, if he had escaped the Storm, he would be torn in Pieces by Tigers before Morning, and readily offered to go look for him, and bring him to us : This much rejoiced us, as we knew them to be swift and faithful.

No sooner were they gone, than we entered the Town, and presently a Man beckon'd to us. It was not our Business to neglect any one that would take Notice of us, and therefore we went directly to him. He asked, if we could speak *Castiliana*, and what Distress had brought us hither ; upon which, I repeated our whole Story, and told him, we were endeavouring to get to some *English* Factory ; but he gave us to understand, there was none nearer than *Panama*, that we were still four Hundred Leagues from



from it, and that the Inhabitants were so thin by the Way, that we must starve before we came at it ; and positively affirmed, that unless we could obtain a Pass from the Governor of *St. Michael's*, it would be impossible for us to get out of this Part of the Country, for that no *Indian* durst assist any Man without one. He therefore advised us to make the best of our Way to *Watemall*, and settle there ; but no Discouragements could alter our Resolution of endeavouring to get to our Native Country, which he perceiving, gave us a Real of Plate, and bad us farewell, which was the first Money we had seen in the Country. This Person told us, he was born at *Lisbon* in *Portugal*, and that he had lived here many Years, and came hither by the Way of *Cape Horn* in the *South-Sea*.

MR. *Banister* and I thought it our wisest Course to present ourselves immediately to the Governor, humbly to entreat his Favour and Protection, lest, being Strangers in the Country, we should be misrepresented to his Excellency, and more particularly as being *Englishmen*. Being thus resolved, we marched

## 88 *The Distresses and Adventures*

on till we came into the Middle of the Town where the great Church stands, and where also is a large Plat of Ground fenced in with Bamboes; but I must warn the Reader, not to suppose this to be the Church-yard, there being no such Thing in this Country, for they always bury the Dead here within the Churches. Here was a great Concourse of People, the Place being railed in and scaffolded on all Sides. On one Seat, more lofty and magnificent than the rest, sat the Governor in great State, with two *Franciscan* Friars in their Habits on each Side of him. The other Places were filled with People of all Conditions; and beneath them, on the Ground, was Variety of the different Sorts of *Indians*, that flock'd hither from all Parts of the Country; for, at this Time, was held the famous Bull-Feast, which we had heard so much Talk of. It was kept after the Manner of those in *Spain*, some of which I have been present at in that Country. The Bulls were just going to be combated before the Governor, and this great Assembly; and great Diversion it was, to see the *Indians* dressed up in the Skins of several wild Creatures, and every one

one imitating the Voice and Actions of the respective Beast he represented, to the greatest Perfection. When all was ready, a wild Bull was turned out, which those People attacked with their usual Dexterity, striking him full of Arrows and Darts, which made him start and fling about like raving mad; at last rode up an *Indian* on Horseback, with Spear in Hand, and struck him between the Horns, upon which he instantly dropt down dead. Then the Heroe alighting from his Horse, cut off the Cod of the Bull, and sticking it on his Spear, mounted again, and rode up to present it to the Governor, attended with great Numbers of *Indians*, shouting and dancing before him, by way of Triumph for the Victory. After this was brought out another Bull, at which one on Horseback came riding full Speed, and thrust his Spear into his Side, by which Means he laid him on his Back; then he alighted also, and cut off his Cod and Ears; after which the Bull got up, and ran at every Thing he saw, with the utmost Fury; but, so far were the Combatants from avoiding him, that several, who had stuffed up the Skins of Horses, with their Heads and  
Tails,

Tails, and just left room to slip themselves in to the Waste, made up to the incensed Beast, like so many Centaurs in a full Body, and bated him a long Time; but afterward one who was free from this Incumbrance, leapt on his Back, and rode him for half an Hour together, keeping his Seat so firmly, that the Bull could not once throw him, tho' he endeavoured it with all his Might. This was done with the Applause of all the Beholders; but whether these Champions, exposed their Persons, in these Feats, after the Example of the *Spanish* Grandees and Cavaliers, for the Sake and Honour of their Ladies, or whether the Ladies would vouchsafe them one Smile or Favour the sooner for so doing, I cannot tell; but, for our Parts, as we did not come into this Country a Knight-erranting, nor voluntarily to seek Adventures, we were content to be humble Admirers only of their Heroic Exploits, and now, as well as at other Times, to go in Quest of Victuals and a Resting-place. On this Purpose, therefore, we went to a Gentleman's House, who is called Master *Del Campo*, and begg'd his Charity. The first Question he asked me,

was



was concerning our Country and Religion; I told him we were *Englishmen*, brought up in the Church of *England*; then, said he, you are no Christians, and so giving us two Reals of Plate, bid us be gone.

PRESENTLY after this we met the *Indians*, who had brought our Fellow-Traveller with them from the Wood, where we had left him. He was very ill of an Ague and Fever; and said, he escaped drowning, by rallying of Spirits enough (seeing the Danger he was in) to scramble up a Hill, where he sat till the Storm was over; but that the Waters rolled down from other Hills that were above him, with such Rapidity, that it was with great Pain, he saved himself from being washed down into the Valleys, where nothing could have prevented his being drowned. I told him, we were grown very rich now, for that we were Masters of three Reals.

NOT long after we met with Mr. *Rounce*, there came a Negroe to us, and said, we must go with him to his Master, which we willingly consenting to, he carried

## 92 *The Distresses and Adventures*

us to a House, where sat a Holy Father, and another Gentleman, who had sent for us on Purpose to enquire into our Story, which, when I had related, they desired to know of what Trades or Occupations we were? I answer'd, we had spent most of our Time as Mariners, and pretended to little else than the Knowledge of maritime Business. Then the good Father asked, if e'er a one of us was a Carpenter, or Calker; for that he had a Negroe, who was building a Vessel, which we might Calk, and he would pay us what we desired for our Labour. Tho' we were no such by Profession, yet we readily accepted the Offer, well knowing we could perform the Work; upon which, he gave us every one a Real of Plate, saying, we should be lodged in his House, and that he would provide us with Victuals.

HE then order'd a Negroe Woman to shew us to an Apartment, where was a Fire: As we sat there, roasting some Plantains, with great Satisfaction at this unexpected Providence, and were grown pretty sleepy, there rushed in upon us a Man with a Spear in his

his Hand, who was soon followed by several others. He accosted us in very blustering and stormy Terms, commanding us to go with him directly before the Governor. As we found he came by Authority, there was no disputing it with him, for go we must; but, however, instead of being carried to the Governor, we were all three taken to Prison, being told it was too unseasonable a Time of Night to disturb his Excellency about us, but that in the Morning we should go before him. In the mean time, we were thrust into a filthy Hole, among all Manner of Vermine, and guarded by a Company of *Indians* and *Mallata's*.

BEING shut up in this dark and loathsome Place, we could not help lamenting our hard Fate, that now we were amongst Christians, and, as we thought, going to be used in an hospitable Manner, we should instead thereof find such cruel Treatment, as indeed it proved, for in the Night a Scorpion stung me on the right Thigh, so that in half an Hour's Time I was all over in Agonies, with my Teeth loosen'd in my Head and my Tongue hanging out of my Mouth.

In

## 94 *The Distresses and Adventures*

In which Condition I lay groaning, till an *Indian*, who heard me, came to inquire what was the Matter; who, seeing me in such a Way, presently guess'd at what had been the Cause of it, and said, that if any poisonous Thing had bit me, we must search, till we could find it, or I should be dead by Morning; whereupon, he immediately fetched a Light, and finding the Scorpion, killed it, and rubbed the Place where I was stung with it for along while, by which Means I was much amended before Morning.

THE next Day came a great many strange *Indians* to stare at us, and see what Sort of Men we were; but our Keepers would not suffer any of them to talk with us, or give us the least Thing to eat. About Noon the same Day, there came to us a Gentlemen of the Clergy, who, when he knew our Country and Religion, was also pleased to say we were no Christians. This Gentleman informed us, that the Governor had an *Englishman* belonging to him, to whom he had stood Godfather at his late Baptism, and that his Excellency had sent for him to be Interpreter between himself and us. He called  
this



this Man *Thomas Colorado*, which Name, as we afterward understood, was given him on Account of his red Hair.

ON the third Day of our Confinement, we were sent for to the Governor's House, to be examined, where we found our Countryman *Thomas*. After due Respects paid to his Excellency, and that we had obtained his Leave for so doing, I related our whole Story to him in brief; but, however, took care not to omit the most material Circumstances, and then added, that our Wives and Children were not only in great Sorrow for the Loss of us, but must be reduced to extrem Poverty by this our Misfortune and long Hindrance from returning home to their Relief (all which was really the Case) and concluded with earnestly entreating he would be pleased to grant us a Pass, whereby we might be enabled to get to an *English* Factory. Upon this, the Governor ordered we should be told, he had strict Commands from the King, his Master, not to suffer any *Englishman* to pass through this Part of the Country, that it was not impossible but our Story might be feigned, and that we might  
be

be sent hither as Spies; but, however, we were given to understand, that if we would become new Christians and be baptized, that, and nothing else would save us from going to the Mines. To which, I replied, with some Warmth, that as we were Subjects of *England*, we could not, without Violation of the known Laws of Nations, be detained here as Prisoners or Captives, at a Time of settled Peace and good Understanding, as I supposed it was, between the two Crowns, that our King hindred no *Spaniard* from coming and going, when and where he thought fit in any Part of his Dominions, and that as for our being sent to the Mines, we were not brought hither as Criminals to have Sentence passed upon us, but came only as Strangers and Travellers, tho' poor ones, and might the rather claim his Pity, but for being baptized afresh, we could not, I said, tell what that meant; for we had already been baptized in the Holy Catholick and Apostolick Church, in the Faith and Communion of which, by God's Grace, we hoped to continue to the End of our Lives, let what would befall us, and that we always understood it to be against the  
ancient

ancient Opinion and constant Practice of the Church to admit of Rebaptism; that as to what concerned Ceremony only, we were resolved to continue in the Way we had been taught. Upon the Close of my Discourse, the Governor advised us to consider better of the Matter for our own Sakes, and give a determinate Answer to our Countryman, whom we might talk with apart.

AFTER we were dismissed by his Excellency, I desired Mr. *Colorado*, to inform us how he came into this Part of the World? who gave us the following Account of himself. That he had been an Associate with *Spriggs* and *Lowe*, two *English* Pirates, who had been famous many Years about *America*, as well as several other Parts; and, that being chased by a *Spanish* Man of War, *Spriggs*, *Lowe*, himself, and some others got on Shore at *Truxillo*, where the *Indian Look-outs* kill'd *Lowe*, with two or three more, dead on the Spot; but that he and *Spriggs* got off, and came to this Town: That tho' he had been a Pirate, and guilty of Murthers, Robberies, and many other heinous Offences, he was now become even as a new-born Babe; for that

he had been baptized by an Holy Father, adding, that if we did but know as much as he, we should gladly embrace the kind Offer the Governor had made us, who, if we incurred his Displeasure, by obstinately rejecting his Beneficence, might have us prosecuted as Spies, the Consequence of which would be, if we were convicted as such, no less than Death itself; and, continued he, it is reported by the *Indians*, who are come hither from several Parts, that you have taken Observation of the Country, and inquir'd of the Names of Towns and Places as you have pass'd along. To which, I answer'd, that had we been imployed as Spies, we should have been supported in another Manner than what he saw; and surely, said I, no Man breathing would have been prompted by Curiosity only, to so painful and hazardous an Undertaking; wherefore, there is nothing more plain, than that we are poor unhappy Wretches, struggling for the Freedom of once more breathing our Native Air. Had we not made such Inquiries by the Way, said I, it would have been impossible for us to have got thus far on our intended Journey; upon the whole, I desired him to acquaint



quaint the Governor, that we were firmly resolved to stand and fall by our own Religion.

THE Governor's Lady, who was a *Mestie*, and had heard of our Misfortunes, sent for me to talk with her, desiring to know our Case, and whether we had Wives and Children? when I told her we really had, she took great Compassion on us, promising to use her Interest with her Husband to grant us a Pass, and to procure for us what other Assistance she could, and order'd Victuals to be given us in a very courteous Manner; after which, we were remanded back to our Prison, where we found it was whisper'd, that we should be put to Death; but, however, in two Days after, Providence order'd it so, that this good Lady obtained the Pass she had promised me she would endeavour for; upon which we were released from our Confinement, and went to return the Governor and his Lady Thanks on our Knees, who each of them gave us a Real apiece, with three Hats made of Cane platted by the *Indians*, and wished us well, and safely to return home to our own Country.

## 100 *The Distresses and Adventures*

These Hats were of great Service to us afterwards, in shading us from the Vehemence of the Sun, to which we had been so much exposed before, that Mr. *Banister* had thereby almost lost his Sight. Mr. *Rounce* continued all this while very bad of his Ague and Fever.

WE were directed by our Pass to go to a Place call'd *Contiagua*, where we were to shew it to the *Indians* of that Place, that we might cross the great Gulf of *Fonseca*, *Mappalo*, or *Amapala*, which is about thirty or forty Leagues from hence. *Thomas Colorado*, for I know him by no other Name, gave us an Invitation to call at his House, about eight Leagues from St. *Michael's*, saying, it was in our Way to the Place whither we were going, and that his Wife, who was an *Indian*, would give us a kind Reception, as being his Countryman ; we accepted the Offer, and sat out accordingly leaving him at St. *Michael's*.

WHEN we had got two or three Leagues from the Town, we came to some high Mountains, which made us suppose we had  
mistaken

mistaken our Way, as we had had no Information that we should meet with any such thereabouts ; but, about Sun-set, we found out a Path which led us to a Range, where were People, of whom we inquired, if they knew one *Thomas Colorado*, and where his House stood. They said, they knew such a one very well, and that he lived about four Leagues off ; we staid with them all Night, and in the Morning they directed us to his House. As we went along we met a Rake, so called in this Country, which is a Company of Mules, imployed to carry Goods to and fro, as our Pack-Horses are in *England*. This Rake consisted of about forty Mules, and was going to some *Indico* Works, to get Lading, as the Drivers told us. Mr. *Rounce* being very ill this Day, and not able to walk, we left him, about Noon, near an old Range, and went forward to seek for Help. Before Sun-set we came to a great Run of Water, on the other Side of which was a large House, with fine *Indico* Works, which we supposing to belong to our Countryman *Thomas* ; we waded over to them directly ; but were agreeably surprized to find the good Father, who had

engaged us at St. *Michael's*, about the Calking of his Vessel, to be the Master both of the House, and Works. He happening to be here himself at this Time, made very much of us, kindly inquiring how we got out of our late Straits, and what was become of our Companion. We told him we had left him sick at a Range, and how far it was off; upon which, he presently called some *Indians*, and gave them Orders to go and bring him hither along with them.

AFTER they were gone, I got a Mule and went with another *Indian* in Search of him myself, lest those who were gone before should mistake the Place; but he was not where I left him, nor could he be found by any of us, which made me conclude, that by endeavouring to follow us, he had stray'd out of his Way, and so would never be heard of any more; and so having given him quite over for lost, we returned to the old Gentleman, who, the next Morning, order'd the same *Indians*, to go and search about for him till they could find him. Then he brought us a Razor, and bad us shave ourselves, which was what we had never had  
an



an Opportunity to do before, since we left our Ship ; and, at the same time, acquainted us here was an *Englishman* lived hard by, who was a Doctor of Physick (as he was pleased to stile him) whom, he said, he would send for to us; which he accordingly did, and about Noon the Gentleman came, and expressed great Satisfaction at this our Interview, but said, he was sorry to see us in so indigent a Condition, and himself not able to assist us. He informed us, that he had been eighteen Years in this Country, that he had lived eight Years of that Time in this Place, that we were the first Persons he had seen from *England* in the whole while, that his Name was *Henry Grace*, that he was born at *Speak, Speek* or *Speke-Hall*, near *Liverpool* in *Lancashire*, where his Father and Son now were, if living, and enjoyed a handsome Estate; and sorrowfully said, he should never see them, or the Place more, being not able to undergo the Fatigue of such a Journey; but that he would send a Letter to his Father by me, which, if I should be so happy as to get to *England*, he begg'd me to have delivered; which Letter, since my Return home, I had an Op-

portunity of delivering into the old Gentleman's own Hands, to his great Surprize and Joy. This Evening, the Men who were sent in Quest of our sick Comrade, brought him to us : He had been taken up by some *Indians*, and carried to the House of *Thomas Colorado*, where he staid till they found him out.

MR. *Grace* was desired to ask, if we were willing to go and calk the Vessel belonging to the worthy Gentleman, whose House we were at ? We answer'd, we were very willing to do that, or any Thing for him, that lay in our Power ; so the next Day he gave us some Covering for our Bodies, which was the first we had in the Country, and order'd Mules to be got ready to carry us to the Vessel, which lay at the Side of a great River, called the River *Limpo*, *i. e.* the clean River, which disembogues itself into the *South-Sea*. Being come thither, we found the Negroe, and some *Indians*, at work on her, and thought she somewhat resembled *Noah's Ark*. All the Tools they had, were an Axe, a Chizel, and an Auger, wherefore, we fell to work in the first Place, and made ourselves

ourselves Tools of Wood, proper for the Business. Our Oakum was the Outsides of Coco Nuts. We were sixteen Days calking this Vessel, which would carry twenty two Mules cross the River ; and there happen'd such a Storm of Rain, that the Water rose above twenty Feet in one Night, and floated our Vessel off the Stocks.

WHEN we had finished our Work, we returned to our Master's House ; but, strangely were we surprized at our Entrance, to find there two of our Ship's Company, whom we had left behind with the rest, at *St. Peter's Solio*, when we made our Escape from thence, little expecting ever to see any of them more. These were our Carpenter *John Holland*, who was so grievously wounded in the Engagement, that we had given him over long since as a dead Man, and *John Ballmain*, who were most pitiful Objects of Compassion, being almost starved to Death. They told us, that after we were gone, they were very cruelly used, and had scarce any Thing allowed them to subsist on, but expected every Day to be sent to  
the

the Mines ; which was the Reason, that, as soon as they were able to crawl, they with two others, namely, *Thomas Locker* and *Thomas Robinson*, stole out of the Town by Night, and that, by Means of the *Indians* and Negroes, who handed them with 'em from one to another, and all the Way directed them after us, till they had got thus far, but that they had avoided coming hither by the Way of *St. Michael's*, for fear of being sent to the Mines. They said, they had suffered very much, on Account of not understanding what was spoken to them, or being understood, and that the other two, that set out with them, being not able to travel far, they had left them by the Way, with some *Indians*, who would take care of them. We desired to know, if there was no Inquiry made after us, when we left *St. Peter's*? they said, there were *Indians* sent to search for us; but, at their Return, they reported they could hear nothing concerning us. This we knew could proceed only from the good Nature of those People, for nothing would have been easier for them, had they been so minded, than to have overtaken us.



WE and our Friends, being now well refreshed, and having all got Trowzers on, began to think ourselves in no contemptible Circumstances, and that it was high Time to take leave of our kind Benefactor, who would willingly have detained us with him; but, as he knew our Resolution of going to the *English* Factory, he would use no unreasonable Importunity, and, at parting, gave us eight Pieces of Eight, as a Requital for the Services we had done him.

BEING now rich, and able, as we thought, to assist our poor Shipmates, we resolved to share Fortunes with them; but then the Grievance was, our Pass would serve only for us three, to whom it was given; and how to procure them another, we could not tell. At last, we agreed to go back again to St. *Michael's*, and try our Interest with *Thomas Colorado*, on that Head. Accordingly, we made what Haste thither we could; but when we came near the Town, which was in the Morning, after a two Day's Journey, we began to fear, that the Governor might recede from his Favours, and instead of complying

plying with our Request, secure us all. Upon this Consideration, we proposed to them, to go to the Governor by themselves, if they could get Admittance, and plead their own Case, whilst we crossed the River of *St. Michael's*, and waited their coming in a Wood about three Leagues off, which we had been informed lay in our Way to *Contiagua*; they, seeing they could no otherwise do, accepted the Proposal; upon which, we departed to the Place appointed, and they entred the Town to negotiate their Affair, and succeeded so speedily therein, by the Means of *Colorado*, that by Evening, they returned to us in the Wood, with their Pass in their Hands, having not been so much as suspected for Spies. We congratulated them on their good Success, and imputed it, in some measure, to this, that when the Governor beheld them in the same forlorn Condition he had seen us, and found them in the same Story, he might probably say to himself, as *Joseph* did to his Brethren, that now he knew we were true Men, and no Spies. We resolved now to stick close by one another for the future, seeing we were enabled so to do.

FROM

FROM this Wood, we travell'd to a Savanna, where we saw a great many tame Cows going up to a large Range to be milked. We followed them, and obtained leave of the People we found there, to stay with them all Night, and had Milk and Plantains given us without Spare. These People told us, we might get to *Contiagua* in three Days, but that there were no Inhabitants by the Way; upon which Notice, we purchased some Jerked Beef and Plantains of them, to take along with us, and in the Morning left them, and passed over several high and cragged Rocks, which proved very bad for our Feet.

ABOUT Noon we came to a fine Spring, near which grew some tall Trees, under the Shade of which we made a Fire, and dressed Part of our Beef and Plantains, not knowing when we might have such another Opportunity. By Evening we got to some *Indico* Works, near which, considering the Poverty of the Country, stood a fine House; here we expected to have met with Grandee *Spaniards*, but found only one *Indian*, who told

told us the House was not habitable, because of the Vermiine that infested it; nevertheless, we blessed the Almighty, whose Providence had directed us to this Place, where we might shelter ourselves from the Inclemency of the Weather; for at our coming here, it rained prodigiously, and we plainly perceived a tempestuous Night was coming on, and so indeed it proved; but to guard as well as we could against the Vermine, we made up a great Fire, which notwithstanding, we were so intolerably plagued with Muskitoes, that we thought it impossible to undergo a greater Punishment. As soon as Day appeared, we departed from hence, and steered our Course up a Mountain; from whence, on the left Hand, we discovered the great Gulf of *Fonseca*, or *Amapala*, which we were to cross; having got down this Mountain, we found a Path which led us up another, on the Top of which stood the Town of *Contiagua*, which is nothing more than a Company of Whigwams placed thick together.

WE found in it many Women and Children, but not the Face of a Man could we see,



fee, for it seems, they were all gone a Hunting. As the Women were commonly pretty shy of us, we thought it best to ask but few Questions till the Men returned. Accordingly, we waited till Evening, and the first we met with was one bearing a white Wand, whom we supposed to be the *Alcald*, or *Indian* Governor, and understanding from himself that he was such, we deliver'd him our Passes; but perceiving, that he could not read them, I offer'd my Service, and read them to him. When he understood the Purport of them, he told me, that the first Canoe that went should transport us over the Gulf, and then shewed us to a Range, where he said, we should be entertained till that Time; for our Passes ran, that we should have all Things free till we were past the Gulf, tho' all Persons, as well *Spaniards* as Natives, must have Passes, and must notwithstanding pay ten Pieces of Eight apiece for their Passage, besides the Expence of their Diet by the Way; so greatly had the Governor of *St. Michael's* favoured us. Indeed our Entertainment proved but small; Victuals being so very scarce in these Mountains, that during the six Days we staid here,

we

## 112 *The Distresses and Adventures*

we tasted nothing but Plantains. On the seventh, two Canoes being ready to depart, we embarked therein, two of us in one Canoe, and three in the other. We had eight *Indians* to row in each Canoe, in case the Weather should not admit of Sailing.

IN this Gulf of *Fonsêca*, *Mapala*, or *A-mapala*, are many Islands, some five, some six, or seven Miles in Length, which afford abundance of Coco Nuts and Plantains; to get which, on the second Day after our Imbarkation, we landed on one of them, whilst the *Indians* went to dive for Pearl. When they returned, we made a great Feast with our Plantains, and their Pearl Oysters, which are of a delicious Taste, and eat better than any Oysters I ever met with. We took care, while we were on the Island, to roast a good Store of Plantains, and besides provided ourselves with a sufficient Quantity of fresh Water, to last us the Voyage, we having yet forty Leagues farther to sail. These Islands are so infested with wild Beasts, that no one ever stays on them after Sun-set. In this Passage, we had abundance of Rain, and terrible Squals of Wind; so that very often  
we

we could hardly keep the Canoes above Water. The *Indians* had each of them a Hide to keep off Rain, but we were forced to stand all Weathers. After passing many Islands, on the fourth Day, we (that is to say, *Banister* and I who were in one Canoe, and had out-sail'd the others) got to the other Side of the Gulf, and went directly up a Lagoon that was full of Mangroves, which rendred the Passage difficult. When we were got about twenty Miles up it, we found a Range standing close by the Water-side; there we landed, not a little rejoiced at setting our Feet once again on Shore, for the Weather had proved very rigorous, and we wholly exposed to it. This Range was not inhabited, by reason of the Vermine, with which it was overrun. The *Indians* make use of it only as a Shelter at their first landing, and to stow their Goods in, whilst the Mules can be got ready to take them away.

MR. *Banister* and I, not being able to stay here till our Companions should arrive, desired the *Indians* to direct us to some Inhabitants, where we designed to stay, and

I

wait

## 114 *The Distresses and Adventures*

wait their coming. They directed us to a Town, to which we got about Sun-set, and therein took up our Night's Lodging; but at this Place, there was no Sort of Provision to be had at any Rate, tho' we could now have purchased some, had it been in the Way. There was not a Man to be seen in the Town, and what poor Women we found there, look'd like Pictures of Famine; and well they might, for they had nothing but a few green Suppotoes, which they boil'd, to subsist on, Things scarcely eatable for any Creature. This Dearth obliged us to lay aside the Thoughts of staying for our Company, and go forward.

ABOUT Noon the next Day, we came to the old Town of *Pueblo Vaco*, where was a Church, and many Houses, but few People could we see. At last, we spy'd a Lady, in one House, very well dressed, to whom we went and begg'd her Charity. She presently made Chocolate, giving us plentifully of it, which was more acceptable to us at that Time, than Gold. Whilst I was relating Part of our History to this Lady, who was a *Mestie*, in came her Husband, who was



was of the same Mixture of People as herself, that is, between *Spanish*, *Indian*, and *Mallata*, which mungrel Breed is held almost in the same Esteem here as real *Spaniards*. When this Gentleman had heard something of our Story, and understood we were endeavouring to get to the *South-Sea*, he informed us, that there was a Town called *Realejo* or *Riolego*, about two Days Journey from hence, where sometimes arrived Vessels from *Panama*, and that there we should have a good Chance to get a Conveyance to that Place. Then I told him, we desired to stay only till our Fellow-Travellers, whom we had left in a Canoe, in the Gulf of *Fonseca*, could overtake us; but finding no Encouragement to stay here, we set forward for *Realejo*.

AT Sun-set we came to an *Indian* Village, utterly forsaken by every Creature, which made us conclude not to lodge in it, but go on. We had not gone above two Miles ere we met some *Indians*, going towards the Village with Plantains, of whom we inquired the Way to *Realejo*; but they answer'd, that here was no travelling by Night, and

## 116 *The Distresses and Adventures*

therefore persuaded us, to turn back with them to the Village, which we agreed to. As we were going along, they told us, there had been a Distemper raging in these Parts, which had swept away most of the Men, and that the Women and Children that were left, not being able to hunt about in the Woods and Mountains as the Men daily do, were almost starved to Death. We imagined the Reason of our not being sooner told the Cause of the great Scarcity of Victuals in these Parts, proceeded from the Fears the People might form to themselves of our taking Advantages of their present Weakness, which, perhaps, were heightened, by hearing we expected Company to join us; but if they dreaded so, they were greatly unjust to us; we were not so profligate and ungrateful as to offer Injury, had it been in our Power, to a harmless People, who, in our greatest Distress, had all along succoured and relieved us, tho', at the same time, they were possessed with Notions, that should they ever fall into the Hands of the *English*, we should repay their Generosity, with the utmost Rigour and Cruelty. These Notions, which we could hardly ever dissuade them

them from entertaining, they must have learned from run-away Negroes, who sometimes make their Escape hither from some of our *West-India* Isles; or more probably and generally from the *Spaniards*, who are industrious in creating an Aversion in these People, against those of our Nation. But, to return to my Narration, we gave these poor *Indians* two Reals for two of their Plantains, and the Leg of a Fowl; and the next Day got to *Realejo*, where, according to Custom, we went about the Town looking for something to eat, but could meet with no such Thing. We saw only a few Women, one of which was a Negroe, whom I asked, if she could put us in a Way to satisfy our Hunger. She said here was *Indian* Corn, but it was very dear, and but little to be had for a Real; but that, if we could purchase any, she would make us some Turtillias, and we might be lodged in her House. We embraced the Offer, and gave her Money to dispose of as she saw best. While we staid here, which was two Days, came our three Fellow-Travellers, whom we left behind, with grievous Complaints of having been starved, and that they

had ate nothing in four Days past. We presently comforted them by calling for our Turtillias, of which they ate very eagerly. At this Place we saw two Ships on the Stocks, which were not yet planked, nor their Decks laid ; but the *Indians* were busy in hewing out Planks from Trees which were bent by Nature, and seemed ready fitted to the Vessel, in the same Manner as we bend our sawed Planks by Fire. These Ships were built of Cedar, and would carry about 300 Tuns. Their Floor, Timbers, and Top, were all of one Piece. They were bound for *Acapulco* and *Peru* ; but no Vessel could we find here to answer our Expectation. I talked with a *Spaniard*, who told me of a Place called *Nicoya*, the most likely of any that he knew of to meet with a Bark for *Panama*, for that Vessels often came from thence to *Nicoya*, to take in Tallow and Jerk Beef. Then he directed us to go to a Holy Father, who lived in this Town, and crave his Assistance ; we went accordingly, and made our Application to him, upon which he order'd us every one a Plantain. After this, we returned to our Black Landlady, who stood our best Friend, and had provided a hot  
Supper



Supper against our coming back. She advised us to go directly to *Leon*, which was a large City, where was a *Spanish* Governor, to which Place we might get in two Days; for to stay here any longer, she said, would be to starve ourselves to Death. We took her Advice; and the next Morning, she put us in the Road to *Leon*.

By Noon we came to an *Indian* Town, where, as we heard, lived a Friar, a good Man, to whom we applied for Help, and he was so charitable, as to give us every one a Real. We made no Stay here, but went on, and about Sun-set got to another Village, where we endeavoured to get something to eat, but could not; however, we were conducted to a Range to sleep in that Night.

ABOUT Noon the next Day, we entred the Town of *Leon*, and the first Inquiry we made was after the Governor, whom we meant to address before all Persons; but, we were told, he was gone out of Town. *Leon*, is a large and populous Town, having a great Church, and a fine Convent filled

with Devotees. We went one Day to the Convent to ask Charity, where the Fathers presently asked, if we were Christians; when I told them we were, they desired to be informed, by whom we had been baptized. I told them by Clergymen of the Church of *England*: Why then, said they, you are no Christians, for they have no Power to baptize, who are married, and have Children. As they were discoursing me upon this Head, came a Negroe Woman, and said, that her Master *Don Emanuel* desired to speak with us; we went with her immediately to his House, where he asked us such Questions only as good Nature and Curiosity suggested, all which I resolved the best I could. When he heard, we had delivered our Passes to the Alcald of *Con-tiagua*, before we crossed the great Gulf, and were now without any, he said, we must have one, for otherwise there would be no travelling; and was very sorry, that his Father, whom he stiled our Countryman, tho' born in *Ireland*, and who was Treasurer and Secretary to the Governor, and could do as he pleases with him, should be out of Town at this critical Juncture; for had he been  
in

in the Way, he assured us, we should have had a Pass immediately ; but he promised to go with us the next Day to the Alcald Major, or Sub-Governor, and try to get one from him. He went with us according to Promise, and obtained the Pass, and then advised us to go to *Granada*, where he said Vessels were frequently built to go to *Porto-bello*, which Advice of our good Friend, we resolved to follow. This Gentleman treated us with extraordinary Kindness and Hospitality the while we staid at *Leon*, which was three Days ; after which, we took leave of him, and set out for *Granada*.

WE left *Leon* in the Morning, and the same Day in the Evening got to an *Indian* Village, and shewed our Pass to the Alcald of the Place ; but as he could not read it, I told him, that the Governor had commanded all the Alcalds, where we should come, to provide us with Victuals ; but he gave us to understand, it was not in his Power so to do, for that the Inhabitants here had little or nothing for themselves, and that he feared, we should hear the same Complaint in other Places ; and so, in Reality, we did where-  
ever

## 122 *The Distresses and Adventures*

ever we went for eighteen Days together, after we left this Village; and above all, the greatest Misery was, that Water was as scarce in these Parts as Victuals, insomuch, that whenever we came to any Puddle, or the Tracks of Beasts Feet, where Moisture had gathered, tho' it were discoloured, and stunk ever so much, we never failed to lay ourselves down and drink it up, and I may say with Satisfaction. Our only Food in that Time, was a few poor dry Berries, such as our Hips and Haws; however, as bad as they were, we were very glad when we found any, for they were not always to be had. We passed thro' many Villages, which stood pretty thick on a fine level Land, very easy for the Feet, and delightful to the Eye, having every here-and-there Thickets of Trees and Groves, with rising and falling Ground, which afforded beautiful Prospects.

At length we came to a Mountain, which we were obliged to pass over, from the Top of which we could see the great Lake of *Nicaragua*. Having descended this Mountain, we came to an *Indian* Village, where we saw three Gentlemen of an Order of  
 Friars,



Friars, who sent for us, and examined us strictly of our Country and Religion, but more particularly concerning our present State and Government; to all which, I answer'd as I could. These Gentlemen were on their Way from *Granada* to *Leon*; they provided us the best Supper we had met with a long while, and moreover gave us every one a Real, and besides provided us with a Night's Lodging.

THE next Morning we got to the Lake of *Nicaragua*, and keeping on the Side of it, we passed through many Villages, and at last came into the Town of *Granada*, and went directly to the Alcald Major, who is always a *Spaniard*, and shewed him our Pass; upon which he gave us two Reals apiece, and said, we must be lodged in the Prison whilst we staid here, but not to be kept as Prisoners under Confinement, for we should every Day have our Liberty to go about the Town as we pleas'd; so that this was no great Mortification to us.

*GRANADA* is very large, and has three Churches, with Convents for several holy Orders

Orders in it. Perceiving a numerous Clergy here, we thought proper to intreat their Assistance, and some of them relieved us, and some did not. We found, that in this Town Coco passed as current Coin, seventy Nuts of which were valued at a Real of Plate.

A GENTLEMAN, who is Receiver-General of the King's Revenues in this Part of the Country, came one Day to the Prison, on Purpose to ask us some Questions concerning our Misfortunes, which, when I had answer'd, he bid us come to his House every Day, where we should always find Relief; and for the present, gave us a large Matt to sleep on, for till then we lay on the bare Ground. This Gentleman having a Ship which traded in the *South-Seas*, offer'd, if we would stay here, to imploy us therein; but, I answer'd, that we were determined to get to our own Country, if possible; that otherwise we would gladly have served him. Here being flat-bottom'd Vessels building to go to *Porto-bello*, by the Way of the Lake of *Nicaragua*, we went to the Master of one of them, to try, if we could get a Passage with him; who said, that if we could procure

cure

cure a Pass that would allow us to go by the Castle of St. *John*, which stands on an Island in the Neck of the Lake, about fifty Leagues from hence, he would not only give us our Passage, but pay us well for our Labour. This Castle of St. *John*, commands all Vessels that pass up the Lake, the Channel being so narrow, and full of Bars and Shoals, that it is impossible for any Vessel to sail up it, without borrowing close upon the Castle, for which Reason he durst not take us without a Pass. The Governor of the Castle being at this Time at *Granada*, in whose Power only it was to grant us such a Pass, we went and petition'd him on that Matter, at the same time setting forth our great Hardships, our Inability to endure more, and remonstrating, that if he did not grant us this Favour, so much, and immediately in his Power, we should be compelled to travel many Hundreds of Leagues out of our Way, and go over the Mountains of *Nicaragua*, a Thing deemed impracticable for Foot Travellers; and in short, that we were informed, we had all the most difficult Part of the Country yet to go through, and in the worst Season of the Year,

## 126 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Year, which is the Time of the Rains. His Answer was, that he had Instructions from the King of *Spain*, not to suffer any *Englishman* to pass up or down the Lake, and that therefore, he neither could nor would comply with our Request. This flat Denial utterly dismay'd us; yet, what is very natural to Persons driven even to Despair itself, that is, to hover about the Thing on which they have once built their Hopes, was now our Case. We could not forbear hankering about the Lake of *Nicaragua*, thinking how easily we might have attained our Ends that Way, could we have obtained a Pass.

As we were walking up and down in this pensive Mood, we chanced to meet with a Company of *Indians*, among whom was a Countryman of our own, who appeared to be almost starved to Death. We asked him, how long he had been in this Country? he said almost five Years, and that he had travelled about from Place to Place in Hopes of getting out of it, but was never the nearer to his Journey's End. He told us his Name was *Robert Barnwell*, and that he was born at *West-Chester*. It seems, he had  
been



been taken in the Manner we had been, and set on Shore with several others, who were all now dead, and he only left alive to bemoan his hard Fate. He said, that he had tried every Way he could think of, to get home to *England*, but that all his Endeavours had proved unsuccessful ; so that now he never expected to leave this Country : He said likewise, that the last Effort he made to that End, was by prevailing with a Master of a Vessel, which was bound from *Granada* to *Porto-bello*, by the Way of the Lake, to take him along with him, but that when they came to the Castle of *St. John* he was discover'd, and turned back ; for that the *Spaniards* should say, if once the *English* came to know the Nature of this Lake, they would soon become Masters of this Part of the Country.

THE Lake of *Nicaragua* vents itself into the *North-Sea*, and tho' it be very shallow, is about fifteen Leagues broad in the widest Part, but near the Castle it is not above a Mile over, as *Barnwell* informed us. When we had heard thus much of his Story, we acquainted him with Part of ours, and said,  
that

## 128 *The Distresses and Adventures*

that since our late Disappointment, we had agreed (by the Help of God) to go to *Ni-coya*, and that, if he was willing to bear us Company, we would take our Chance together. He was very well pleased with the Proposal, but as he was sick and weak, feared he should not be able to perform the Journey; however, we comforted him, by saying he might stay here till he got Strength, for that we were obliged to wait for our Carpenter, who was at work at a Vessel that was building, at which he could earn two *Spanish* Dollars a Day. He was imploy'd eight Days, and received his Wages, with which he purchased himself a Frock, that, in Reality, was worth no more than two Shillings *Sterling*; so excessively dear are all Sorts of Cloathing in these Parts.

At this Time, an Accident happen'd in the Prison where we lodged, which might have proved fatal to us, had we not used some Precaution. The Matter was this; Five *Mallata* Men, who were closely confined in Irons for the barbarous Murther of an Alcald Major, were passed from *St. Michael's* to this Town, in order to be sent to  
the

the Castle of St. *John*, there to remain during Life. Two of these very Fellows came in one of our Canoes, when we crossed the great Gulf of *Fonseca*, being, at that Time, loaded with Irons. These Men were laid for the present, amongst other Criminals, in the next Room to us; and one Night, when we were all asleep, they called out, as if in great Surprise, to an old *Indian* who lay in the Room with us, who was an Officer of some Authority, as well in the Town as in this Prison. He starting suddenly out of his Sleep, at the Noise, caught up a Light, and ran to see what was the Matter. When he had unlocked the outward Door, supposing the inward one to be fast, as he had found that, the Villains rushed upon him, and, in a violent Manner, laid him on with Staves, till he fell down for dead. We awaking with the Hurliburly, and supposing it to be among the Prisoners, for that we missed the old Man, got up between sleeping and waking, and ran to inquire into the Cause of the Disturbance. By the Time we had got to the Place, where we thought we had heard the Noise, it ceased, and we found all in Darkness. At last, we chanced to stumble

## 130 *The Distresses and Adventures*

over a Body, which lay in the Door-way of the Place where these Men were kept. We endeavoured to raise it, but perceiving no Signs of Life in it, we concluded the Russians had broke their Gaol, and murdered the old Gentleman, our Chamber-Fellow, and that this was his Body. The Thoughts of which threw us into a terrible Consternation, especially when we reflected, that we being Wanderers in a strange Land, and under no small Degree of Odium, might be held in Suspicion of being accessary with them in so horrid a Crime, and, perhaps, be punished as guilty of the Fact. Upon this Consideration, I advised, that we should go forthwith to the *Alcald* Major of the Town, and acquaint him with what had happen'd. We did so, and tho' it was in the Dead of Night, he rose, and came himself along with us to the Prison, but took care to be well guarded by his Officers; and as we went along, he highly commended our Care and Fidelity in this Affair. At our Return to the Prison, we were very glad to find our old Friend, whom we had supposed to be dead, revived, though much bruised, and afflicted for the Loss of his

Prisoners,



Prisoners, who had made their Escape, and left their Chains and Shackles behind them, strewed about in Pieces.

THE *Alcald* commanded strict Search to be made after them, and the next Day they were found to have taken Sanctuary in a Church belonging to a Monastery of *Franciscan* Friars here, who refused to deliver them up to Justice, saying, since they were fled thither, they were bound to shelter them from the Rigour of the Law. We thankfully acknowledged the good Providence, that had directed every Thing in this Matter, so as to free us from the least Imputation of Confederacy with these vile Wretches, tho' we had before we came here, been obliged to travel some Way with them.

WHILST we staid here, arrived Canoes frequently with *Indians* who dwelt on the other Side the Lake, and who brought with them Creatures like a *Guana*, or rather a Lizard, but as big as a Mastiff Dog. These are sold in *Granada* at a great Price, and they that can afford to eat so delicately, are happy.

## 132 *The Distresses and Adventures*

I have ate of them, and tho' their Look is not altogether inviting, yet when they are drefs'd, they taste better than any Fowl. These *Indians* differ both in Features and Complection, from any other *Indians* I ever saw, and having Hair of an unusual Length, are therefore commonly called the *Long-hair'd Indians*.

WHEN we had given over all Thoughts of getting away from hence by Shipping, I made it my Business to inquire out the best Way to go to *Nicoya*, and found that all People agreed, there was no avoiding the Mountains of *Nicaragua*; but, at the same time, they assured us, it was impossible to travel over them on Foot, and without Arms, on Account of the Tigers, and other Beasts of Prey that swarmed there; however, as we had no Choice to make, we knew we must run all Hazards, and put it to the Venture. It had rained almost all the Time of our being here, wherefore, we knew it must be bad travelling; but having pick'd up what we could to help us on the Way, after a Stay of ten Days, we departed for  
*Nicoya*.

*Nicoya.* *Barnwell* was not able to travel with us, on Account of his Weakness.

HAVING got about two Leagues from *Granada*, we met with some *Indians*, who satisfy'd us we were going right, and a little farther, we overtook two others who were going our Way, with whom we associated till they came to their Journey's End. Mr. *Banister* beginning to grow very ill, at this Time, we made haste to a Range, where we got him some Milk, and procured what other Help we could towards his Recovery; but he growing worse, in such a Manner, as plainly shewed he would not soon be able to travel, and the poor People we were among, not being able to sustain such a Company as we together, we were constrained to leave him alone with them, till he should be better, and have an Opportunity to follow us.

NOR far from hence is a large Savanna, which, by Reason of the Rains, was now quite overflowed; this we waded thro', tho' the Water reached up to our Shoulders, and tho' the Mud and Stench that arose from the

Bottom were enough to poison any Thing that had Life. We were almost a whole Day getting over this filthy Place, and then came to a Whigwam, where we found some *Indians*, who told us, we had taken the wrong Way, and wonder'd how we had been able to get over it. These People were so far from helping us to Water to wash ourselves, that they could not give us any to drink, tho' we were in exceeding Want of it ; however, we were glad to lie down to rest in the nasty Pickle we were in.

BEFORE we sat out in the Morning, they told us, we should come to St. *Thomas's* by Night, where we might get Plantains enough ; accordingly, by Sun-set, we reached it, and found it to be the Country-Seat of a Priest, who was not there at that Time. We staid, however, with his Servants two Days, expecting our Fellow-Traveller *Banister*, who did not come ; all this Time it rained hard. The House stands very pleasantly among Coco and Plantain Walks, and abundance of Fruit-Trees.



ON the third Day we departed from hence, and for a good Way met with nothing but Coco, Plantain, and several other Sorts of Fruit-Trees. Coco grows on small Trees in great Pods, as big as Melons; some of which contain sixty or eighty Kernels inclosed in white Skins, which Skins are taken off, and the Nuts thrown into Water, and those that sink, are counted good for Use, when dried by the Sun.

THE next Place we came to, was a small Village, where was an *Indian* Alcald, to whom we shewed our Pass, and who used us in a very kind and obliging Manner, ordering us plenty of Chocolate, besides whatever his House afforded to eat; and moreover, promised to take care we should have Provisions to help us over the Mountains, which he said, was a long, long Way, and where none but *Indians* durst travel on Foot. After we had eaten, and drank pretty heartily, being very weary, we began to grow drowsy, and there not being Conveniency for so many as we to lodge in the House, we went out into the Yard, and laid ourselves down,

under a little Covering of Boards, and there fell fast asleep. How long we lay thus, I can't say, but, at last, Mr. *Rounce* waked us with a Story, that he had seen an old Gentleman very richly dressed, carried along the Yard into the House, whom he verily believed to be an *Englishman*; for that he should call to him as he passed by, and say in *English*, How do you do, Countryman? But this, he said, was not the only Reason he had neither to believe him such; for that the first Moment he cast his Eyes upon him, he knew his Face, and remembered he had been particularly acquainted with him, some Years before, in *England*. We ask'd him what Answer he made, he said none; for that his Surprize was so great, he had not Power to open his Mouth. For my Part, as I had been asleep all the while myself, and knew nothing of the Matter, I was apt to think, that he had been so too, and knew as little, but that he had dreamed the Story, and awaking suddenly out of his Sleep, imagined it to be Matter of Fact. But to be certain of the Thing, we got up, and went directly into the House, and there found the old Gentleman in Reality, sitting in a Sort of Chair. He was wrap'd up in a Cloak,

Cloak, very richly imbroidered with Gold, but seemed to be superannuated. We stood looking at him very steadfastly; but he said not one Word, nor took the least Notice of us, till Curiosity led me to ask him (in *Spanish*) if he was of *Old Spain*; upon which, he answer'd very quick, in *English*, that he was no *Spaniard*, but came from *London* many Years ago, and said no more. I went on to ask him several other Questions, but he answer'd to none of them, and then the *Alcald*, and others, who were about him, desir'd I would not talk to him any more, saying, Indeed he was our Countryman, but was now old and sick, and not capable to answer; upon which I held my Peace, perceiving, they had no Mind any Discourse should pass between us. By this time, Mr. *Rounce* had taken a thorough View of him, and was well satisfy'd, that he was the Man, he had imagined him to be, and then he told us, that his Name was *Edmund Underwood*; and that he had been Master of a Vessel, and had lived at *Farmouth*, where he knew both him and his Father very well, who was a Rope-maker. This Man, it seems, has been missing many Years,

## 128 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Years, as his Son informed Mr. *Rounce*, since our Arrival in *England*. We staid here but one Night, and the next Morning took Leave of the Alcald, who gave us twelve Tamawlas of *Indian* Corn, and each of us two Reals in Coco, bidding us be sure to go to the other Alcald at the old Town of *Nicaragua*, and get something of him.

As we went along, we saw little Birds no bigger than a Grasshopper, of a whitish Colour, which, as they flew from Tree to Tree were hardly perceivable. In the Evening, we got to the Alcald of the old Town, and told him our Errand, who said, he would do what he could for us, and for the present bad us go about the Town, and ask every one to give us something towards helping us over the Mountains. We did so, and of some we got Plantains, and of others Jerk Beef, so that we presently pick'd up as much as we were able to carry.

ON the third Day of our Abode here, arrived three Friars, who were just come from over the Mountains of *Nicaragua*, on Mules, well guarded by armed *Indians*. When they



they heard we were going to travel over them on Foot, they endeavoured to dissuade us from an Attempt, which, they said, must prove our Ruin; for that if we had no Arms to defend us from the Tigers, we should soon be devoured. They were in great Trouble about a Dog they very much valued, which they had lost on the Mountains, and which they supposed to be torn in Pieces by the Tigers. These Gentlemen gave us some Seegars to smoke, which they supposed would be very acceptable. These are Leaves of Tobacco rolled up in such Manner, that they serve both for a Pipe and Tobacco itself. These the Ladies, as well as Gentlemen, are very fond of Smoking; but indeed, they know no other Way here, for there is no such Thing as a Tobacco-Pipe throughout *New Spain*, but poor awkward Tools used by the Negroes and *Indians*.

THE Alcald, at whose House we were at this Time, had got a large Ram, which being mischievous, was kept ty'd up in a back Place, where we had never seen him. Now we were appointed to lie without the House, under a Sort of a Shed, where hung  
two

two Hammocks. One Morning when we were just risen, and thought nothing of the Matter, the Ram, who was broke loose, and had got Sight of us, came running furiously at us, and, in the first Place, assaulted *John Ballmain*, getting him down, and butting at him with his Horns, with Might and Main. I seeing this, ran with Design to rescue my Companion; upon which the Ram left him, and fell upon me with all his Force. Finding my Antagonist a little too strong for me, the only Expedient I could think of to recover myself, was to dodge him round a Tree, where we both play'd our Parts with great Dexterity; but Fortune, which does not always favour the Politick, no more than the Brave, together with the Slipperiness of the Place, occasioned my Foot to slide, which brought me down, and by that Means gave the Enemy the Advantage over me, who had not the Generosity to let me rise, and fairly renew the Combat; but, in that Condition, fell on me so violently, that he not only bruised me extremely, but broke one of my Ribs before I could recover my Feet; however, as soon as I got on my Legs once again, I began to study

Revenge

Revenge for the Injury, and whilst I was looking round to see, if I could come at any Stick or Cudgel, Mr. *Rounce*, who had been gone on one Side, and knew nothing of this Fray, happen'd to come forward unwarily, and unprepared. Upon which, the Bravoe, flush'd with Success, and being resolv'd, as it seem'd, to push his Conquests to the utmost, now as vigorously attack'd him as he had before done us, which luckily gave me an Opportunity to fall upon him in the Rear; for I did not think myself bound in Honour to stand upon Ceremony, with one who had allowed me no Quarter. At last, I seized my Gentleman by the Horns, and pummelled him pretty heartily with my Fist on the Head and Nose, till the latter ran down with Blood, upon which he began to find he had enough, and seemed inclin'd to retreat; but we resolved not to let him come off so, and therefore two of us held him, while the other went and got Sticks, and then beat him till he was thoroughly humbled. By this Time came a Negroe, and some *Indian* Women that belonged to the House, and led him away to be tied up, and he being well acquainted with

with them, submitted patiently to their Discipline. This Ram was the only Sheep we saw throughout the Country, and I should have had no Occasion to have been sorry, had we miss'd the Sight of him. As to my own Part, tho' I laugh'd at the Rencontre as soon as it was over, and have often done so since, yet, in the main, I had no Cause to make a Jest of it; for I underwent a great deal of Pain on Account of my broken Rib, and particularly at the Time it was fresh, when we were obliged to travel for many Days, over those desperate Mountains of *Nicaragua*. The Alcald and his Wife were much concerned when they saw me so bruis'd, and applied what Plaisters and Remedies they knew of to the Parts affected.

WE had now waited here six Days in Expectation that our Fellow-Traveller *Banister* would overtake us, but finding he did not come, we began to give him over for lost, and so agreed to wait no longer. Accordingly the next Morning we set out, after paying our Respects to the Alcald, and his Family, who directed us the Way we should



should take. This is the pleasantest and most fruitful Part of the Country, that we saw between the watery Savanna, and the Foot of the Mountains.

WE spent most of this Day in travelling through a Wood, where was Variety of Fruit, and at last came to a great River which we crossed, and had not gone above a Musket-Shot, before we met with an old Range, which, as Night was approaching, proved a great Conveniency for us to lie in; wherefore, we went directly to seek for Wood, and then made a good Fire, not forgetting to fill our Calabashes with Water. This Night there happen'd such a terrible Storm of Wind, Thunder, Lightning, and Rain, that what with the hideous Yelling of wild Beasts, and the falling of huge Trees, occasioned by the Storm, a Man would have thought himself in another World; however, by Morning the Storm ceased, but the Rain continued as much as ever, so that there was no travelling for us. Our greatest Concern now was, that if this Weather held, our Provisions would be all spent, before we came to the Mountains. We  
had

had two Sorts of Money, one of Plate, and the other of Coco. I told my Companions, that I would put my Coco Money to such an Use, as would stand me in more Stead at present, than all the Plate the *Indies* could produce, which was, I said, to save my Provisions; and to convince them of what I said, I went and got three Stones, one of which I put into the Fire, and made it red Hot, and then roasted my Coco Nuts thereon; which done, I ground them, between the other two Stones, till I had worked 'em up into a Paste, and having contrived to boil Water in a Calabash, which is but a thin Shell, and having got a Mull made of two or three Sticks, which served very well for the Purpose, I made as good Chocolate as a Man would desire to drink. Then all Hands went to work, and did after the same Manner; so that, in this Method, we found a double Conveniency, inamuch as we were thereby comfortably regaled, and at the same time eased of a troublesome Luggage, which would have proved too weighty for us; whereas, by continuing this Practice, it lessen'd by Degrees, and our Money was no Burthen to us.

AFTER

AFTER this, we went and washed ourselves at the River, near which were Numbers of Monkies; one we took Notice of in particular, a She-Monkey, that had three young ones, one of which clung about her Neck, and the other two she hugged in each Arm one, as a Woman would hold two Children. With these she swang from Tree to Tree by her Tail, and at last dropt from a very high Tree to a low one, without making the least Use of her fore Paws. Towards Night, we employed our Time in gathering Wood to keep up our Fire, which was highly necessary whilst we staid here to rest ourselves. At this time we met with a Dog, that came and stood close by us, which made us expect presently to see some *Indians*, but none came; however, we desir'd nothing more than that the Dog might stay, and keep us Company over the Mountains. We gave him such Victuals as we could best spare, and the poor Beast fawn'd, and seemed well content to be with us. Now what makes this Accident remarkable, is, that we had often coveted only to have a Dog to go with us over the Mountains, believing he might prove a good

L

Guard,

## 146 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Guard, or at least alarm us, in case of any approaching Danger. We must have been stupid not to have admired the Care Providence had of us in this particular.

THE Weather proving fair next Day, we consented to get as near the Mountains as we could, and with that Intent set out with our Dog. After wading through several very bad Savanna's, up to our Middles in Water, about Sun-set we reached the Foot of the Mountains, where we took up our Abode for that Night, and the next Morning began to ascend one of them; but, by Noon, we found our Provision was grown burthensom to us, wherefore, to ease ourselves somewhat of the Weight, we sat down and filled our Bellies, not forgetting our Dog, and after that divided every Man his Share to carry himself.

THIS Mountain is all over full of Holes and deep Cracks, so that almost every Step we took, we sunk up to our Middles, tho' as near as we could, we followed the Tracks of Mules Feet. At length having got down this Mountain, we came to a River which  
ran



ran between the Mountains, and was very wide and muddy. This we were obliged to wade thro', tho' as we afterward found by Experience, it was as full of Holes at the Bottom as the Mountain we had just pass'd, and as we could have no Marks here to guide our Feet by, I concluded, we should all perish before we got out of it. We were several Hours labouring with great Difficulty, up to our Necks in Water, and could see no End to it, nor so much as find a Resting-place, no not for a Moment; for the Mountains on each Side of us, were exceeding, high and steep as a House-side; however, Providence supported us, till at last we found out a Passage, which led us up between the Mountains.

WE ascended one of them directly, weary as we were, and on the Top thereof found a plain clear Spot of Ground; from whence we saw the burning Mountain of *Bombaco*, which was not far from us. That Mountain voids great Quantity of sulphureous Matter, and there also is found much Pumice-Stone. We believed we could not meet with a better Place than this, to take

## 148 *The Distresses and Adventures*

up our Night's Lodging at; wherefore we made up a blazing Fire, that we might sit down and rest us, for sleep we durst not, for fear of the Tigers. And now our Dog proved of real Service to us; for nothing could stir, but he would bark and roar furiously, which gave us Notice to stand upon our Defence, with Fire-brands in our Hands. Thus, in short, we passed our Nights in Watching and ceaseless Terror, and our Days in Toil and unspeakable Labour, and equal Hazard; and thus we went on from Mountain to Mountain, till we had passed the whole Chain of them; but many times, by such Ways and Means, as might seem incredible, if related, at least, to *Europeans*, for no *European* ever travelled this Country before us, in the Manner that we did. Sometimes, we were obliged to ascend and descend the Mountains by Roads or Paths, which were little more than mere Edges of Land, with such prodigious Precipices on each Side, that the least Slip or Turn of our Feet, would have carried us where we should never more have been seen, and very often Mules with their Burthens, if the Ground proves slippery, are lost this Way, tho'

tho' they are the most sure-footed Creatures in the World. At other times, when we were not on these narrow Ways we were continually alarmed with Tigers, Panthers, Wolves, &c. as well by Day as by Night. And when we had not Fire to defend ourselves against them, (and had we been Masters of any Arms before, we could not have burthen'd ourselves with the Carriage of them at this Time) those Creatures would often stand us at some Distance, and stare at us as in Amaze; we found by Experience, that if we turned off hastily to go from them, they would steal after us in a lurking Manner, which shewed, they only waited their own Time to seize us; but, if we turn'd suddenly and faced them boldly, or advanced towards them, they would seem surprized, and look full in our Faces for some Time; and then, as tho' not willing to encounter us Face to Face, would make off as hard as they could drive. When we had found out this Way of Dealing with them, it much abated our Fears; but we often pity'd our poor Dog, who was so jaded and weary'd out, that he could scarcely drag

his Legs after him ; but, for our own Parts, what we endured is inexpressible ; and certain it is, that could we have been truly sensible of what these Mountains really were, before we undertook to go over them, we should have been so far from attempting it, that to have been made Lords and Masters of the Country, with all the Riches contained therein, would not have been sufficient to bribe us to such an Undertaking ; but every Man of us, would have rather chose to sit down with the *Indians*, as contentedly as he could, and have spent his whole Life after their wild and uncomfortable Manner. True it is, indeed, that both *Spaniards* and *Indians*, had often warned us, that it would be impracticable for us to travel over these Mountains, but we vainly imagined, we should not meet with the terrible Bugbears they represented to us ; and as the old Proverb has it, We fancied they made Mountains of Molehills.

BUT not to trouble the Reader with a farther Account of the Particulars of this melancholy Part of our Journey, I shall only say, that with infinite Toil and Danger,  
and



and by the Assistance of God Almighty, we overcame all Difficulty, and at last got clear of the dismal and inhospitable Mountains of *Nicaragua*, and passed by the Side of a *Savanna*, on a rising Ground, where were two Rakes of Mules grazing.

THESE were going over the Mountains, but had been resting here two or three Days, before they undertook the painful Journey we so much complain of. I asked the *Indians* with them, how far it was to any Inhabitants? who said, there were very few in this Part of the Country, and but only here and there a Range, some ten, and some twenty Leagues distant from each other, but that there was one which we might get to before Night.

WE were, at this Time, as destitute of Cloathing as ever, for tho' we had all got Drawers soon after we left *St. Michael's*, yet, as they were of a poor thin Stuff, they soon wore to Tatters; so that now we had scarcely a Rag of them left to cover our Nakedness. We spent the whole Day in Search of this Range, but to no Purpose. Night draw-

ing on, and we being very weary, my Companions proposed, that we should lay us down where we were, and rest till Morning; but my Advice was to go on in Search of Harbour, whilst the Moon continued to shine, which they at last agreed to, tho' indeed we were so exceedingly fatigued, that we thought ourselves fit only to lie down and die. Towards the Setting of the Moon, a terrible Storm of Thunder, Lightning, and Rain came on; at which Time, we were on an open Savanna, where was no Shelter, except here and there a few shrubby Trees; some of which we crept under, having first made a little Fire of such brushy Wood as we could get, which the Storm soon extinguished, and thus we lay till Morning, when we found a Range with two *Indians*, who seeing our deplorable Condition, made us a good Fire, and gave us hot Milk, which was such a Refreshment as we had not met with for many Days past. This Range is appointed purposely for the Relief of Travelers, and belongs to a Company of Friars, who keep it always well stored with Jerked Beef and Milk. Now this is the Method they take to milk their Cows, as well here

as in other Parts of this Country ; they go into the Savanna's and catch young Calves, which they bring home and inclose in a Pen, raised high on Purpose to preserve them from Tigers, and other Beasts of Prey, but leave one Place open for the Cows to get in, who will not fail to come in the Night, and suckle them. In the Morning they drive them out, and tie a Calf to the fore Leg of each Cow, and whilst she is licking her young one, they milk her ; but they make little other Use of the Milk, than to get the Cream, which they keep in Calabashes to eat with their Plantains ; so that, if we happened to come any where, when they were milking, they never denied us as much as we could drink. These *Indians* told us, we might get to *Nicoya* in ten or fifteen Days, and at parting, gave us as much Jerk Beef as we were willing to have. This Meat is in long Slips, and so dry'd by the Sun to make it keep, that it is hard and insipid as a Stick ; whenever we dressed afterward any of it, we were forced to mash it between two Stones, otherwise we could never have ate it.

NOT far from hence is a great River, which we were three Days endeavouring to cross, but in vain, till the fourth. On the other Side of this River is a great Range, called *St. Domingo*, where we found a Negroe Man and Woman, who, upon our telling them our Country, profess'd they loved the *English* well, but not the *Spaniards*; and indeed, we found the good Effects of this Disposition in them, for they behaved wonderfully kind and friendly to us. We staid with them one Night, and in the Morning, they directed us to a Place called *St. Thomas's*, where they said lived a *Spaniard*, who was a good Man.

By the Way we saw a Creature hastening towards us, somewhat resembling a Bear, but very crooked, and of a sandy Colour; and believing he had a mischievous Design upon us, we made shift to kill it with our Sticks. In the Evening we got to *St. Thomas's*, and met with the *Spanish* Gentleman, who fully answer'd the good Character given him by the Negroes. Upon hearing our Distress, he presently order'd his *Indians* to broil



broil some fresh Beef for us after our own Way, and to make us some Turtillias, at the same time, making us the Offer of staying with them as long as we pleas'd ; and as a farther Mark of his Goodness and Charity, he promised us, that whenever we left him, we should not go away empty of Provisions. We staid here two Days, and by that Time were a little rested ; but lest we should miss of a Bark at *Nicoya*, bound for *Panama*, we thought it best to set out from hence, and accordingly took Leave of our kind Benefactor with many Thanks. This Day we passed by a Range, but could see no one near it : This Range was open every Way, it being nothing but a Roof made of Cane, cover'd with Leaves, and supported with four small Props. We went on till we came to the great Gulf of *Herradura*, wherein are many Islands. As we found there was no Way for us to cross this Gulf, we resolved to return to the open Range, there to sit a while, and consider what Course we should take ; but at our coming thither, we found an *Indian* Man, who, after a while, put us in the right Way, and by Sun-set we got to two Whigwams

## 156 *The Distresses and Adventures*

wams that were inhabited. Here we were informed, that a Countryman of ours was, at this Time, in one of these Whigwams, who was come hither with some *Indians* from *Gianada*. This proved to be *Robert Barnwell*, whom we found by the Lake of *Nicaragua*, near that Town; and who, at our Departure from thence, was in so feeble a State of Body, that he was not able to undertake the Journey with us. He told us, that after he had recover'd a little Strength, he met with an Opportunity to follow us, with some *Indians*, who were to travel this Way, and that he had been endeavouring with them to get over the great River, which vents itself into the Gulf of *Herradura*, but that the Current being very rapid, he should undoubtedly have been drowned, had they not saved him; and that afterward, fearing he should be farther troublesome to them, they brought him back to this Place, where they had left him, and were now gone on by themselves; so that having lost his Guides, he had given over all Thoughts of ever seeing us more, little imagining, that this unlucky Accident, as it seemed to be, should prove the Means of what he so much desired;

desired; and this shews how difficult it is to judge, what will, or what will not be for our Good; what we dread the Consequence of most, often proves most for our Advantage; as on the contrary, what we prosecute with Eagerness, and the greatest Care and Industry, proves often, upon the Upshot, to be what we ought of all Things to have avoided. Here we lay one Night, but the Place was so over-run with Vermine, that it was impossible to sit still, or rest one Moment all the Time. The *Indians* themselves lie under Pavillions, on Places made of Cane, raised two Foot from the Ground, and so closely wrought, that even a Muskitoe cannot get at them.

AT Day-break next Morning we departed from hence, with our Friend *Barnwell*, and after taking some Pains to find out where it was easiest to cross the River, we got over it, and came on a Savanna, where we saw great Numbers of large Wolves. By Evening we got to a Range, where we staid all Night, but no Sleep could we get in this Part of the Country, because of the Vermine. The next Day, we came among  
great

158 *The Distresses and Adventures*

great Drovers of wild Cattle, which the *Indians*, who inhabit hereabout, kill only for their Hides and Tallow, leaving the Carcasses on the Ground, which are soon devoured by a Sort of Carrion-Crows, as big as our Geese. There is a Law here, which makes it Death, for any *Indian*, or other Person, to destroy one of these Crows ; for which no Reason can be given, unless they are reckoned a Means of keeping off pestilential Distempers, by devouring up the Carcasses, which otherwise might lie, and putrify, and so infect the Air.

As we went on, we gather'd a Fruit something like a Plumb, but very yellow, which grew on Stalks about two Foot high. Having observed the wild Hogs to be very fond of this Fruit, we made no Scruple to eat freely of it, and found it to have a pleasant luscious Taste; but such was the Effect it had on us, that our Mouths and Throats were thereby so swelled and inflamed, that we could neither eat nor drink for two Days after. At Sun-set we met with some *Indians*, who were killing Cattle, of whom we might have had Beef enough,  
could



could we have eat it; however, we got some to carry along with us, and the next Day they directed us to go over certain Mountains, whose Tops (they told us as a Sign to know them by) we could not see, and then they said, we should get to *Nicoya* in two or three Days.

THESE Mountains we passed in two Days, but were all the Way intolerably plagued with a filthy Kind of Vermine, like a Bug, which fasten'd on us in Swarms, and so fastened that we could not scrape them off with our Knife. We had often been annoy'd with this Sort of Insect before, but not to this Degree, and had it not been for the *Indians*, who would pick them off us, they would have eaten into our Flesh, and could never have been got out, as they told us.

ON the third Day we arrived at *Nicoya*, where after we had rested ourselves awhile, we went to the Alcald Major, and shewed him our Pass; who straitways inquired how we came into this Country? I told him, and gave him an Account of our Travels, as punctually

punctually as I could remember; and, said I, we are come hither in Expectation of finding a Bark bound for *Panama*; but he assured us here was none at present, nor did he know when any would arrive from thence, and that this being the Season of Rains and Storms, he did not expect any till better Weather; but that we might depend on going by the first Opportunity that offered, and this was as much as we could expect. He then order'd an *Indian* to shew us to the *Covilda*, which is a House he has on Purpose to entertain Strangers in, and then sent us some boil'd Beef, and every Man a *Turtillia*, and soon after came himself, and bid us eat heartily, saying, he had a great Esteem for the *English*, and spoke very complaisantly of our Nation; assuring us, at the same time, that we should not want Victuals, or any Thing in his Power, as long as we staid with him.

WE had been here two Days, when he sent for the *Indian* Alcalds, who governed two adjacent Villages, and gave them Charge to entertain us alternately every Day; but, we supposed, this was done only to try,  
either

either their Obedience to his Commands, or to see how charitable they would be to us; for he sent us no more than once to them, and then we were entertained very civilly. We found the Table set out in great Order, the Table-cloth being a large green Leaf about twelve Foot long, and five Foot broad. This Leaf grows on a Stalk, about fifteen or twenty Foot high, which bears but one Leaf at a Time, and that on the very Top. Then we were served every Man, with some Beef and a Tomala; and after that, they brought us Fruit of several Sorts, as ripe Plantains, and Sopotoes, which are a very delicious Fruit. After Dinner we returned to the Alcald, and gave him an Account of the good Reception we had met with, who was well pleased to find his Orders so cheerfully obeyed. All the Alcalds Majors we had met with hitherto were *Spaniards*, but this Gentleman was born in *Britany* in *France*, and his Name is *Michael de Boyce* or *du Bois*; he keeps an *Indian* Woman, the Daughter of an Alcald at *Costarica*, (whether she be his Wife, or not, I can't tell) by whom he has one Child, and it would be the Heighth of In-

M                      gratitude,

gratitude, not to own, that she, as well as himself, was extreamly kind to us, during our whole Stay with them. The short Account I have given of this Gentleman, may be of some Satisfaction to his Brother, who (as he told us himself) is a Merchant in *London*.

AT this time Mr. *Rounce* fell ill again, but was used with greater Care and Tenderness, than could well have been hoped for by People in our Circumstances. Having spoken of the chief Magistrate of this Town, and of his Generosity towards us, I will now give some Account of the Town itself, and likewise of its Inhabitants.

*NICOYA* is situated in a Valley, surrounded by very high Mountains, so that there is no coming at it, without passing some of them; yet no Place affords a more delightful Prospect, or is kept in greater Order and Neatness. The *Indians* suffer nothing to grow near it, except Fruit-Trees, for fear of harbouring Vermine; and this Method has so good an Effect, that there is not so much as a Muskitoe to be seen, or felt in the whole Town, tho' the Mountains above it are covered with Woods. As to the

the



the People, they are of so quiet and peaceable a Disposition, and so free from Noise and Tumult, that a Man might be here whole Days or Weeks, and were it not for seeing them pass by him, now and then, in the Street, or at their Houses, he would not believe there was an Inhabitant in the Town. Tho' we were here six Weeks, and often went to their Houses, and were very conversant with them, I never heard any of them quarrel, or so much as dispute with one another, but every one seemed calm and easy, and much inclined to adhere to each other's Advice. They would often come out on Moon-light Nights, and divert themselves by singing and dancing to their Wind Musick, which is soft, and not unpleasant. They would frequently ask us to sing and dance with them, which we sometimes did after our Manner, to humour them, and they would laugh heartily at us, and seem very desirous to know the Words as they were uttered in the Songs. The Women would often look on us, wondering at the Whiteness of our Skins (tho' we are none of the fairest, and at that Time tann'd like Gypsies) and would ask us in great Simplicity,

## 164 *The Distresses and Adventures*

plicity, if our Women had Skins as white as we; but when we told them, how far they exceeded us in Complection and Persons, they thought it strange indeed.

WHEN the Women lye-in here, they keep up very close for some Days, and are not seen by any. Now their Manner of rearing their Children, is to let them crawl about on the Ground on their Hands and Knees, till they are able to rise of themselves, and while they are young, their Parents take no Pains to teach or instruct them in any Thing, tho' they are as great Lovers of their Children as any People in the World. Instead of Rattles, Dolls, Tops, and Balls, and such other Things as our Children are wont to play with, these People give their Children the Heads, Tails, and Paws of wild Beasts to divert them; and this they do, I suppose, on Purpose to use them to those Creatures by degrees, knowing they will, in the Course of their Lives have Occasion not to be afraid of encountering them. They are a very prudent and chaste People, and have so great a Regard to Decency and modest Behaviour, that in  
all

all the Time we were here, I never saw a Man so much as kiss the Lips of a Woman.

WE had been here nineteen Days, when our Fellow-Traveller *Banister* came into this Town. Providence had so order'd it, that when he was recovered a little from his Illness, he met with some *Indians*, who were going over the Mountains of *Nicaragua*, with a Rake of Mules to *Costarica*. They finding him to be weak, and left alone to lament his Misfortunes, had the Charity and good Nature, to take him with them on a Mule, not doubting, but they should meet with us at *Nicoya*, as well knowing we could get no nearer to *Panama* by Land; because, all the Way between here and there, is very mountainous, and but thinly inhabited. We were much pleased to have our old Friend with us once again, whom we feared we should never more have seen. How many times had we wished to know how his Case stood? and how often did we despair of so much as once hearing, whether he was dead or alive? but now our Satisfaction was ge-

neral, inasmuch as we were all fix met together again.

AT this Time was held a great Cantico among the *Indians*, after the Manner we described at St. *Michael's*; only I shall take Notice, that when such publick Festivals are kept here, they will carry their Musick into the Churches, and dance in their Masquerade Habits, before the Image of the *Virgin*, by way of doing her Honour: And now I am speaking of their Churches, it may not be improper to give a short Account of their Manner of burying their Dead here; They lay the Corps on a Sort of Bier, dressed up, and adorned with Flowers of various Kinds, or whatever the Deceased liked best when living; then the Body is carried on four Mens Shoulders (being preceded by many playing on Instruments of Musick) towards the Church, wherein it is to be interr'd, and is followed by all the neighbouring *Indians* round about, singing Hymns in Praise of the Dead; when it is laid in the Grave, it is cover'd with a Composition resembling Lime; the chief Ingredient whereof, is the Dung of certain Birds, which  
will



will consume it in a very short Time. If there be a Priest, in or near the Place, where the Person dies, he performs the Funeral Ceremony; if not, it is done by the Company before the Image of the Blessed *Virgin*, to which they pay great Homage, and believe that will do as well.

WHILST we staid in this Town, we were free from Annoyances of any Sort, except from a Kind of Bird like a Batt, but bigger, and with a long Tail, which constantly, as we slept o' Nights, would bite little Pieces of Flesh from us, and particularly from our Feet.

HAVING now been at *Nicoya* six Weeks, the Alcald Major acquainted us, that there was a *Spanish* Gentleman come from *Wattemall* to *Alberoy*, which was but three or four Days Journey from hence, and that he was going to *Pueblo Nuevo*, which is not above one hundred Leagues on that side *Panama*, and that he went with one Canoe and a *Piragua*; by which means, we that were in Health might get a Passage, for that he had treated with him on that Score; but that

## 168 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Mr. *Rounce*, who still continued very bad, must stay till another Opportunity offered. All our Men, except my self, had been very ill while we were here, and all but he were now grown better. The next Day the Alcald sent for the rest of us to his House, and after giving us some Provision and Tobacco, took his Leave of us, in a very courteous Manner, and after we had returned him our humble Thanks, for all the many kind Favours he had bestowed on us, we set out for the River, where we were to embark.

WE were three Days travelling over high and steep Mountains, and saw but three Whigwams by the Way; after which, we waded over a Savanna up to our Middles in Water, and at the End of four Days arrived at *Alberoy*, where we found the *Spanish* Gentleman, whose Name was *Quintus Cataline*, and his *Indians* who were making ready the Craft; but the Sails being a little out of Repair, I undertook the next Day to mend them. When all Things were ready, and our Provision laid in, which was Jerked Beef and *Indian* Corn, *Banister*, *Ballmain*,  
and

and *Holland* were appointed to go in the *Piragua*, and *Barnwell* and my self in the little Canoe ; but before we set sail, our three Comrades, who were to have gone in the *Piragua*, fell sick again ; upon which Account *Cataline* was constrained to leave them at *Alberoy*, and send Notice thereof to the Alcald of *Nicoya*, that he might take care of them.

IN the Month of *October*, we set sail from *Alberoy*, in our little Canoe, with five *Indians* to assist us, and were to go in her above three hundred Leagues, in Company with the *Piragua*. In three Days we sail'd down the River, called *Tauro* or *Bulls*, wherein we often saw Alligators above thirty Foot long, and then landed on the Island of *Chira*, where we waited for a Wind to carry us over the Gulf of *Salines*. While we staid on this Island, which was three Days, we built ourselves Ranges, not knowing when the Wind might change ; sometimes indeed, we went in our Canoe to another Island, not far off called *Covalla*, to get Plantains, and Pearl Oisters, which as we had but little Corn were our chief Support for some Time.

Having

## 170 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Having roasted a sufficient Quantity of Beef and Plantains, while on the Island, to be in Readiness to take with us, when the Wind should serve; and on the fourth Day the Wind proving fair, we set sail in order to cross the Gulf, which is fourteen Leagues broad. Every Man took care of his own Provision, and we had every one a Hide to lie on; but when it rain'd, we made a Tilt of our Hides, and by that Means kept ourselves dry.

Now when we thought ourselves in a fair Way of getting out of our Misfortunes, and were comparing the Happiness of our Condition, with that of our poor Countrymen we had left sick at *Alberoy*, an Accident befel us, which soon made us think ourselves the most miserable Men in the World. The very first Night we left the Island of *Chira*, began a Storm which lasted five Days successively; we soon lost Sight of the Piragua, and were all that while tossed about in our little Canoe, and could see no Land. Having no Compass to steer our Course by, and at last not a Drop of Water left to drink, our Circumstance was truly deplorable;



plorable; but on the sixth Day, at Sunrise, the Weather proved calm, and then the *Indians* asked me what they should do. I told them, if they would paddle heartily, we should find Land, which I knew we could not fail of, if we made to the Northward, for the Land lay East and West, and the Wind was about South East. They followed my Directions, and the next Day we discovered Land, which the *Indians* said was *Point Mala*, which is a Reef of Rocks running out three Leagues into the Sea; and if we could but get about this, then they said we should find a sandy Beak, which ran on forty Leagues together, where we might come to a \* Killet every Night; and withal, that we might get plenty of Water whenever we pleased, which as much as any Thing induced us to use our utmost Endeavour to weather this bad Point; but in the very first Attempt we were frustrated, the Wind beginning to blow so hard, that we were obliged to desist from our Enterprize, and by this one Effort, we saw too plainly

---

\* A Killet is in the Nature of an Anchor, but made of Wood.

into the Difficulties attending such an Undertaking to endeavour a second, if we could possibly avoid it ; wherefore, we resolved to go back again about ten or fifteen Leagues, to a Place called the *Mantooſe*, where were no Inhabitants, but a good Harbour for our Canoe ; there we went on Shore, and made a good Fire to dry ourſelves, and what Things we had with us ; for we were all as wet, as if we had been drenched in the Sea, and our Beef and Corn were almoſt ſpoiled with the ſalt Water.

WE had two Pettocoes of Cotton Thread in the Canoe, which the *Indians* were to dye for the Governor of *Leon*, with a certain Fiſh found on the Rocks, which dye it of a very fine Purple, and this Work they went about, while *Barnwell* and I ſtaid on Shore to reſt us. They make uſe of no Canoe or other Veſſel to convey themſelves off to the Rocks, but tie up a Quarter of a Pound, or ſome ſuch Quantity of Thread in their Hair, and fix a Piece of light Wood croſs their Breasts to keep their Heads above Water, and ſo ſwim off to them ; this they do, becauſe no Veſſel can live among them. Some  
of

of these Rocks lie half a Mile or a Mile from the Shore, and the *Indians* can never rest on them half an Hour together for the Breaking of the Sea, which washes them off continually, but then they will lie and float on the Top of the Waves like so many Corks, without receiving the least Damage. Now the Method used to die the Thread is only this, they take the Shell off the Rock where it sticks very fast, and rub it gently on the Thread, and then lay it down again where they found it, with great Care, for they are very cautious of killing the purple Fish. If the Weather proves fair, they will dye their Thread in one Tide, of as fine a Purple as ever was seen, and what will never fade. The *Spaniards* call it *Helo Morado*, the lovely Colour, and I have seen the Thread sold among them for twelve Pieces of Eight a Pound, which are twelve Crowns *English* Money.

WE had now been on Shore four Days waiting for fair Weather, and on the Morning of the fifth, I waked and missed three of our *Indians*; upon which, I called out to the *Indian* Patron, or Pilot, who was asleep,  
and

## 174 *The Distresses and Adventures*

and asked him, if he knew any Thing of the three that were missing ; He looked about, and seeing their Bows, Arrows, Nets, and Calabashes gone, cried out, that they were *bouday*, that is, run away. Then he bewailed himself grievously, that now there were but two *Indians* and we two *Englishmen* left, we should not be able to manage the Canoe ; but I told him, we had no Way left but to use our Endeavours, and that if we got our Things speedily into the Canoe, and bestirred ourselves heartily, we might possibly come up with the Piragua. This Advice was approved, and we went straitways to Work, and filled up our little Vessel, and then sailed away as fast as the Wind would carry us ; but instead of coming up with the Piragua, we fell foul of *Punta Mala* again, and there our Project ended, but not without our trying many Experiments to weather it, which all proved ineffectual ; so that now we were forced to get on Shore, at a Place called the *Legator*, where we found a Range, but no People. We staid here three Days, in which Time, my Countryman *Barnwell*, and one of the *Indians*, fell sick ; upon which, we found ourselves



ourselves under a Necessity of returning back to *Nicoya*, in order to get more *Indians* to our Assistance. We made shift to get back to *Alberoy* in our Canoe, where we left it, and were five Days after travelling from thence to *Nicoya*; for the Savanna's were so overflowed by this time, that when we were not scrambling up and down, we were all the while Breast high in Water.

THE *Nicoyans* were greatly surprized to see us enter their Town a second Time, imagining, we had ere now got to *Pueblo Nuevo*, and little expecting ever to see us again; but as our Business was with the Alcald Major only, we went directly to him, and in the first Place, gave him an Account of our Misfortunes in the Canoe, at which he seemed much concerned; and when we told him, how the three *Indians* had deserted us in the Midst of our Trouble, he flew into a violent Rage, vowing, that if ever he caught them, he would have them hang'd for their Infidelity. After this, my chief Concern was to know how my four Countrymen fared, whom I supposed to be under the Alcald's Care, wherefore, when he had recovered

## 176 *The Distresses and Adventures*

vered a little from his Passion, I inquir'd after them, but he told me, they were not with him; for that, as soon as they were able to travel, he had an Opportunity of sending them all together in a Bark to *Panama*, and that he wished we had been so fortunate as to have staid and gone along with them, for that he did not know when he might meet with such another Conveniency; but that, if we were willing to set out again in the Manner we did before, he would order more *Indians* to go with us. We gladly accepted the Offer, and so resolved to wait till we could have Things in Readiness for our second Voyage.

THE *Indian* Woman, who was Wife or Mistress to the Alcald Major, was also much concerned, when she heard of our late Misfortunes. She had been a good Benefactress to me all the Time of our being here before, and often gave me comfortable Things for my Companions that were sick, with whom it must have gone much harder than it did, had it not been for her. She was, as I said before, the Daughter of an *Indian* Alcald at *Costarica*, and had a Sister, who  
was

was a handſom young Woman, and a good Fortune; and when I was in this Town before, ſhe had frequently urged me to ſettle here, and would be often talking in high Commendation of this young Woman her Siſter; and in ſhort, gave many Hints, that ſhe ſhould be well pleaſed to have me marry her; but I always turned a deaf Ear to ſuch Diſcourſes. She now did me the Honour to make me the Offer of being her Brother-in-Law, in Terms too plain to admit of any Eviſion; and as the Propoſal was not diſadvantageous to one in my Circumſtances, and made by one from whom I had received many Favours, I knew not how to behave in the Affair, nor what Answer to give. The only Way I could think of, to come off without giving Offence, was to tell her, that as I could not foreſee ſo great a Bleſſing was in Store for me, I had been ſo unhappy as to put myſelf out of the Capacity of receiving it, and that as I had actually left a Wife and Children in *England*; I, upon that Account, was bound by the Chriſtian Church, not to enter into other Engagements of that Nature; which, I hoped, would ſufficiently plead my

## 178 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Excuse to the young Lady, whose Merits were far beyond my Hopes, had I had the Liberty of Choice. She seemed satisfied with this Answer, and continued as much my Friend as ever.

I WAS not so vain as to think, that this Offer was made me through any particular Liking to my Person ; but it is well known, the *Indian* Women are very fond of marrying White Men ; and it is to be observed, that all our Men except myself were sick at the Time of the Proposal. After a Stay of six Days, this second Time of our being here, the Alcald Major ordered the *Indians* whom he had appointed to go with us, to get Mules ready to carry us down to *Alberoy*, it being impossible to travel on Foot, the Savanna's were so overflowed ; which done we took Leave once more of the Alcald and his Lady, and set out for *Alberoy*, where we arrived in five Days ; but had the Misfortune (after a Storm of Thunder and Rain) to lose an *Indian* by the Way, in crossing a Run of Water, which became so rapid by the Falls from the Mountains, that we could neither save him, nor the Mule he rode on.

THE



THE next Day after we came to *Alberoy*, we embarked in our little Canoe, with five *Indians*, and such Provision as the Alcald Major had again furnished us with, and in six Days afterwards got about those dangerous Rocks of *Point Mala*, which we had endeavoured to do four times before, but could not accomplish. Then we sail'd, or, when the Weather prov'd calm, paddled along Shore, and were sometimes two or three, and sometimes four or five Days, before we could come to a Harbour; but when we did, we went on Shore and made a Fire, and set up a Whigwam, where the *Indians* would leave us to take care of the Canoe, while they went to the Woods to hunt for Provision. Sometimes they would be gone a whole Day, and return in the Evening loaded with Plantains and Coco Nuts, or any Thing else they could meet with, and when we were thus provided, we took to our Canoe again and sailed along Shore, the *Indians* often killing wild Fowl from the Canoe. After going on in this Manner for some time, we came at last to a Place called the *Capaces*, where we saw several *Indians*

## 180 *The Distresses and Adventures*

on Shore, but durst not venture ourselves amongst them; for our *Indians* were very much afraid of them, as knowing 'em to be of those People called the *Indians at War*, on Account that the *Spaniards* were never able to conquer them, and who still retain their ancient Freedom, and continue at mortal Enmity with the *Spaniards*, nor is their Animosity much less to those who live in Subjection to them. Now we were driven to so great a Strait, that we knew not what Course to take: We wanted Water exceedingly, and could no Way subsist without it, but then we durst not go on Shore for fear of those People; however, I propos'd to our *Indians* at last, that if they would go on Shore, I would go with them, and talk to those *Indios Bravos*, as the *Spaniards* call them. This, two of them consented to do, and accordingly swam on Shore with me; but we were no sooner landed, but the People we had so much feared, came and shook Hands with me, asking of what Country I was? and when I told them I was an *Englishman*, they hugg'd me in their Arms, with many Tokens of Friendship, and then led me to their Whigwam, where they spread  
Tigers

Tigers Skins for me to fit on, and brought out roasted Plantains and Honey, and gave us many Demonstrations of a hearty Welcome; repeating to me often, that they loved the *English*, but hated the *Spaniards*. At first, I could not conceive from whence their Singularity of Behaviour towards me proceeded, nor how they came to make so great a Distinction between the *English* and *Spaniards*, supposing they had never been conversant with either; but at last, I heard them mention the Name of *Clipperton*, and then my Wonder ceased; for I recollected, that I had heard much of one Capt. *Clipperton*, a noted *English* Privateer, who used to frequent these *Indians*, and by Means of a strict Correspondence with them, been a constant Plague to the *Spaniards* in these Seas. The *Spaniards* would often upbraid us, and say, that we were some of *Clipperton's* Crew, and that instead of being relieved, we ought to be punished.

THESE *Indios Bravos* were making themselves a Sort of Cloathing of the Bark of Trees, which is soft and durable, as any Cloth; they made me a Present of two

N 3

Pieces

Pieces of it, one of which was as large as a sizeable Bed-Blanket, and the other I made into a Jacket. This Stuff was the most useful Thing I could have met with ; for it served me not only for a Covering by Day, but also to wrap me in on Nights, which last Conveniency was what none of us had ever met with in this Country, and for the Want of which we were almost flead alive with Heat and Vermine. This serviceable Gift, was much diminished before I came to *England*, having given Part of it away to several Persons, to whom I had Obligations, and who desired to have Pieces of it to keep by them as a Curiosity ; but I have still a Remainder of it left.

THESE were the only *Indians* we saw, that made use of any Covering for their Bodies ; and these, as to the Fashion of their Garments, are not fantastical, nor so much as think of Colours, Trimmings, or Exactness of Shape, but are content with only making a Hole in a Piece of this Bark Stuff, so as to put their Heads through, and let one Part hang down before, and the other behind ; nay, the Women themselves here  
make



make so slender an Account of Dress, that they will only take a Piece of this same Bark, and wrap it round their Bodies, so as to cover their Breasts, and to hang down to their Knees. In the short time we staid here, I saw a Funeral Ceremony, which was performed thus, after the Heathen Manner of these People, who have no Notion of Christianity: In the first Place, they cover'd the Body with Leaves, and then placed a large Quantity of Wood about it, which when they had fired, the Company, which was pretty numerous, join'd Hands and surrounded the Pile, and never ceased singing and dancing till the Wood and Body were both consumed; after which, they dug a Hole in the Earth, and bury'd the Ashes.

AFTER a Stay of two or three Days here, I took leave of these People commonly called *Indians at War*, who entertained me so peaceably and courteously, that I have Reason to stile them, as well as others, *Indians at Peace*; but before we departed, we got as much Water as our Calabashes would hold, and roasted as many Plantains as lasted us three Days after; for

## 184 *The Distresses and Adventures*

they will not keep longer : Then we took to our Canoe, and steered our Course along Shore, about East North East, and the next Morning found ourselves on the great Gulf of *Herradura*, in which are many Islands ; one of these we saw, had a subterraneous Passage like a regular well-built Arch, which the *Indians* told us ran quite through it, and that if we would venture ourselves and the Canoe that Way, which was but one League, we should by that Means save twenty. I desired to know, if any of them had ever been through it, and one of them told me he had twice, and that the Current which was very strong, always ran the Way we were to go, but that, indeed, we should be all in Darkness. Upon weighing the whole Matter, we concluded to venture through it, and accordingly set in our Canoe, and drove away with wonderful Swift-ness. We were about half an Hour in our Passage ; but (as I said upon a different Occasion) a Man would have thought himself in another World. We had total Darkness for the Time, and such a terrible Roaring did the Water make in this Cavity, as would have daunted the stoutest Man living ;  
and

and I must confess, I began to suspect, that the *Indian* who pretended to know this Way, had only deceived himself and us, and that we should never see the Light of the Sun again; for I well knew we could not return the same Way we came; but it proved otherwise, and I begg'd his Pardon. After this, we pass'd another Island the same Way, which was not above a Musket-Shot through; we felt on the Sides in passing both of them, and found them to be smooth as Glass, which undoubtedly was occasioned by the great Force of the Water. By these short Cuts, we made such Expedition, that we cross'd this great Gulf in three Days.

THE next Day we went on Shore to rest ourselves, and to get fresh Water; but in the first Place we made a Fire, and fell to cutting down Bamboes to make a Whigwam, while the *Indians* went out to hunt for Provisions; but before they returned, my Countryman *Barnwell* was taken so violently ill, that I thought he would have instantly died; on this Account, we staid here two Days, hoping he might recover, but instead of mending, he grew rather worse in that Time.

THEN

THEN the *Indians* advised, that we should take him down to the Canoe, and steer away to a Place about ten Leagues off, where they said we might get Plantains, for here were none to be had. Accordingly, we embarked with our sick Companion, but met with such terrible bad Weather in this Voyage, as I believe greatly contributed to end his Days. As we were paddling along Shore we saw five *Indians*, four Men and one Woman, a little Way up the Land. We put in here, and carried my poor Countryman on Shore, who was now speechless, and almost expiring. I was greatly afflicted to see him thus in a dying Condition, which I knew was hurry'd on by the late Hardships we had undergone. This poor young Man, weak and ill as he had been a long Time, had nevertheless been exposed, with the rest of us, to all Extremities of Weather, Hunger, Thirst, and Watchings, and was still so unfortunate, as to fall thus sick in a Place where no Relief could be had, tho' these *Indians*, after the usual Manner of that People, afforded us all the Assistance in their Power.

WHILE



WHILE we staid here waiting the Event of this his Sickness, an Accident happen'd to the Woman, which had like to have cost her her Life. She going out one Day upon some Occasion into the Woods, a great Tree fell suddenly upon her, and bruised her terribly. Her Husband, who was not far off, hearing her scream out, ran and called his Companions, who straitways went to her Assistance, and got her from under the Tree, and then carried her to their Range, almost dead. Upon Examination, we found her Head to be the most hurt, for the Skull was seemingly dented in, in several Places; wherefore, I immediately cut off her Hair, that we might the more easily inspect the Wounds, and apply the best Things we could get toward healing them. This Method with the Remedies we applied, had so good an Effect, that she grew much better while we staid here, and all the while acknowledged herself indebted to me for the Cure; and as she could make me no other Recompence for the Service I had done her, she desired me to accept of her Head of Hair which I had cut off, and which, in her Opinion, was no contemptible

temptible Present. Indeed, I was very well pleas'd with the Reward, and it being a Curiosity of the Kind, I was afterwards at a great deal of Pains to preserve it among other little Things in my Nets, and have brought it with me to *England*.

THIS Hair is very long and of great Strength, is of a Jet Black, and both to the Sight and to the Touch differs much from that of other Women. The Owner used to wear it, as the Generality of the *Indian* Women do, loosely flowing on her Shoulders. One Evening, the Men, who had been out a Hunting that Day, brought with them two Boars, or Creatures, very like them in every respect, except that they had Tusks much resembling a *French* Horn, and each of them two Navels, one in the usual Place of other Creatures, and the other opposite to it on the Back. These five *Indians* had been here some time getting Gold, which the Rain washed down from some Mountains hard by; which Gold so acquired, goes, for the most Part, to the King of *Spain*; but what remains of it to themselves, they generally lay out in *Masheets*, which are the most useful Things

Things they can purchase, being frequently obliged to cut their Way as they travel thro' the Woods.

THE Weather had been very stormy all the Time of our being here, but was now settled to a Calm, upon which our *Indians* began to prepare for setting out in the Canoe, being determined not to slip this favourable Change of Weather; but the Grievance was, there was no Possibility of moving my Countryman *Barnwell*, who was still alive, tho' I every Moment expected to see him resign his Breath; whose Loss I the more regretted, inasmuch as I should thereby be deprived of all Society and Conversation with my native Companions and Fellow-Sufferers: The Enjoyment of which, had hitherto been my greatest Consolation, amidst all our Sufferings; but even this Consideration did not afflict me like that of being constrained to leave him, before his Eyes were closed, in a Place where I knew no Help could be got, tho' the *Indians*, who had entertained us here, had promised me to take the best Care they could of him, whether he should live or die. Then, as  
the

## 190 *The Distresses and Adventures*

the Time would permit me to stay no longer, I took a sorrowful Leave, with many melancholy Reflections concerning the hard Fate of this unfortunate young Man, who had been a despairing Wanderer in this Country five Years before he met with us, and had since followed us thus far, with great Difficulty and Hazard of his Life, as he was not in a State of Health, nor had Strength of Body to undergo the Hardships he met with, and this only with a View of seeing his Friends and Country once more; but that after all his Toil, all his Labour and Sufferings, he should be cut off from what he had so earnestly and justly desired, seem'd to me the Hardest of Fate.

BEING now embarked in the Canoe, the *Indian* Patroon who was sent with us, by way of Pilot, on these Coasts, said, that the nearest Harbour we could come to was *Golfo Dolce*, which was thirty Leagues from this Place. In six Days after we made the Island of *Caino*, but the Wind turning against us, and our Provision and Water being spent, we agreed to row in for the Shore as near as possible; and when we came to an Anchor,

three



three *Indians* and myself took each of us a Masheet, and swam on Shore, and then fell to cutting down Coco Nuts, which grew by the Sea-side. No sooner had we got as many as we thought we could conveniently swim off with, but the Wind began to blow hard, and immediately so great a Sea rose on the Beach, that we could no Way get off to the Canoe, but were obliged to remain where we were that Night, it being Evening when we landed here.

As it grew dark, the Tigers began to make an hideous Roaring about us, and the Misfortune was, we could find no Wood to make a Fire; or could we have had one ever so big, the Rain, which fell at this Time with great Impetuosity, would soon have extinguished it; so that we had only our Masheets to defend us from the voracious Maws of these Creatures, who soon got Scent of us, and were coming towards us in a full Body. We did not stay for them, but immediately took to our Heels; but as we were prevented by the Storm from having Recourse to the Sea, we very nimbly mounted the first high Tree we came at. They made halt for  
a short

a short Space, till at last the most forward of them had the Boldness to advance so near, that one of the *Indians* stooping forwards cut off his Fore-Paws with his Masheet, upon which he dropt from the Tree roaring most dreadfully. Hereupon they one and all fell to tearing him Limb from Limb, and disposed of his Carcass in such a Manner, that there was not the least Bit of him to be seen by Morning. We did not expect, that this would put a Stop to farther Attempts on us, and therefore sat prepared, as well as we could, against a second Attack; but the Uproar continuing all Night among themselves, they took no more Notice of us; nevertheless, often did we wish to see the Rising of the Sun, which we knew would disperse both them and our Fears. I understood from the *Indians*, that it is the Nature of these Tigers, whenever they find any of their own Species wounded or disabled in an Engagement, (which is often the Case) to serve them in this Manner.

THE next Day the Weather proving fair, towards Evening we got to our Canoe, the poor *Indians* we left in her being greatly rejoiced

rejoiced to see us again, having given us over for lost. We rowed hard all that Night, and the next Day made the Point of *Burica*, about which is *Golfo Dolce*, but the Wind blowing very hard at South West, we could not possibly weather it; upon which, the *Indians* endeavoured to get to a Place on this side the Point, where we might shelter our Canoe; but before we reached it, the Wind encreased, and drove us among Rocks and prodigious Breakers; so that in less than an Hour's Time our Canoe was stove all to Pieces, and we every one cast into the Sea; but thro' which, we got safe on Shore, having made shift to preserve all our little Necessaries. This being the Case, we had now nothing to trust to but our Feet, and what Service they would of be to us at this Time (I mean as to being able to support us to our Journey's End) I could not conceive. The *Indians* protested, they were so unacquainted with this Part of the Country, that they knew no Way of travelling but along the Seaside, and said, that we had many Leagues to go up the Gulf, before we should be able to cross it; and so indeed I found we had, for we walked, I believe, fifty Leagues af-

O

terwards

terwards by the Side of it, without seeing the least Possibility of crossing, nor did we meet with one human Creature by the Way. Indeed, we did not want Subsistence, because the *Indians* can always help themselves that Way; for with their Bows and Arrows they never fail to kill any Beast, Fowl, or Fish, they come near. We went on still, till we came to a fine fresh River, which vents itself into the Gulf, over-against two Islands which lye partly in the Middle of it, the Gulf being twenty Leagues over. I proposed, that we should stay here near the River, and make a Balse as the *Indians* call it, to transport ourselves off to one of the Islands; from whence, we might with more Ease attain the main Land on the other Side the Gulf. This they agreed to do; but in the first Place, we fell to making a Whigwam, to shelter ourselves in while we were at work, and having finished that, we began our Balse, which was made after this Manner.

HAVING sought out five small Trees, about twenty Feet long, we laid them together Side by Side, and with two others of  
a smal-



a smaller Size, which we laid cross the Ends of them, lashed them together very strongly; after which we took a Couple more, which we laid along the Sides of our Balse, fastning each End of them, to each End of those two which went a-cross, which last saved us from being washed off, and likewise served us to row on; the Whole being lashed and bound together, with Ropes, which Nature afforded us in great Plenty, and which were only long Strings that grew on the Branches of high Trees, and hung down to the Ground, being very pliable, and when a few of them are twisted together, make a Rope stronger than any hempen one of the Size. Just when we had finished our Balse, and were thinking to launch off, the Weather began to grow very bad, which detained us here several Days after our Work was ended; in which Time we met with ten *Indians*, who had been likewise making a Balse, and were going a hundred and fifty Leagues farther up the Gulf, to the Town of *Burica*, of which they were Inhabitants. They proffered to take us along with them, but our *Indians* refused the Offer, because their Balse was unwieldy, and would go but

## 196 *The Distresses and Adventures*

few Miles a Day. At last, when the Weather cleared up, having got Plenty of Fish, and such other Provisions, as the *Indians* had met with; and the Moon being in the Full at this Time, we took that Opportunity, and straitways lashed ourselves and all we had down to the Balse, and so rowed off, every Man having made his own Oar. The Weather continuing pretty fair, in three Days we made one of the Islands, where we staid one Day to rest us, and in two Days after arrived on the other Shore, greatly rejoiced at our safe Landing; for had we not used the Precaution to lash ourselves to the Balse, we had undoubtedly been washed off.

THE first Thing we did upon our coming to shore, was to make a Whigwam; which done, the five *Indians* took up their Masheets to go a Hunting as usual, and desired me to have a good Fire ready against they returned. As soon as they were gone I fell to work, and made my Fire accordingly, and laid me down by it very contentedly, till finding they staid longer than ordinary, I began to grow somewhat uneasy, tho' I hardly knew for what Reason;

Reason; but, however, to pass away the Time, and drive melancholy Thoughts out of my Mind, which I found were crowding in upon me, I got up and employed my Time in gathering Wood to last us all Night. Thus I went on with a heavy Heart, till the Sun went down, and Darknefs came on apace, and no *Indians* appeared: This threw me into a dreadful Conflict, as would have been the Case of any other Man, who like me had suspected himself to be abandoned and forsaken in the most desolate Part of this wild Country; where, as I had been well informed, were no Inhabitants for some Hundreds of Miles round me.

AT first I knew not what to think would become of me, nor indeed whether I thought at all; but when I reflected on the constant good Nature of these People in general, I could not think these capable of so great a Cruelty, as voluntarily to leave me thus destitute and alone, surrounded with Terrors, and exposed to Variety of Sufferings; so that, I began to fear they had been surpris'd and devoured by some wild Beasts, which immediately ushered in a Hope, that, per-

O 3

haps,

haps, they were only detained by them, as we had been before in the Tree, and that if so, I should certainly see them again in the Morning. Thus between Hopes and Fears I spent that Night; but as soon as the Sun arose, not having Patience to wait longer, I got up, and followed the Tracks of their Feet for above a Mile, till I came to a great River, where I lost them. Then concluding they had cross'd this River, I resolv'd to do so too in farther Search after them; but hearing a great Noise of Tigers on the other Side, and knowing they would take into fresh Waters, I ran full Speed back again to my Fire by the Sea-side, where I sat waiting two whole Days and Nights afterwards, earnestly offering up my Vows for their safe Return; but, alas! never more did I set Eyes on them.

THUS after a long Series of Misfortunes and Miseries in Company, did I find myself at last singled out from all my unfortunate Companions, to be the most forlorn and hopeless of them all; being, as it seem'd, pointed out by Providence, to be cast from the Face of all Mankind, on a Track of Land, where



I saw not the least Prospect of getting any Thing to support Life. Amidst all our former Fears, Toils, and Sufferings, when they happen'd in common with my Fellow-Travellers, and that we were ready at Hand to advise with, and assist each other; I may truly say, that my Spirits never once failed me; but how did I bitterly lament my now most calamitous Circumstance! At last, by God's Grace, I so far prevailed with myself, as to recollect some small Share of Resolution, that I might not succumb through any Fault of my own, wholly relying on the Concurrence of Heaven to assist me in what it might be my Fate to go through.

HAVING thus fortified myself as well as I could, when all Hopes of ever seeing my poor *Indians* were quite extinguished and gone, I resolved to travel along the Sea-shore while Life remained, or till God Almighty should otherwise dispose of me; but at my Departure from this fatal Place, beholding the Whigwam, and reflecting on those who help'd to raise it for our common Conveniency, I could not refrain from bursting forth into fresh Lamentations, and partly

## 200 *The Distresses and Adventures*

in the Words of the Scripture, cry'd out, That surely some evil Beast had devoured them, and that those my Guides and faithful Companions were without Doubt rent in Pieces.

AFTER taking this sorrowful Leave of the Place of my Abode, I threw my Nets a-crofs my naked Shoulders, and departed. All the Provision I had, was a few Plantains that remain'd of those we got on the Island, where we rested in crossing *Golfo Dolce*. I took care to keep as close to the Sea as possible, believing no wild Beast would venture to attack me near it : And this I have Reason to believe, for one Day having stray'd a little from the Sea-side, I observed a Tiger (who, I suppose, had dog'd me for some time) sculking first behind one Tree and then another, and as it were ready to take a Spring, and seize me as a Cat does her Prey ; but upon discovering his Design, I immediately ran and threw myself into the Sea, and at the same time observed him to be as expeditious in retiring into the Woods, by which I plainly saw that he was, in Reality, afraid to come near the

the

the Sea; so that my Fears of those Creatures were thereby much lessen'd, having the Sea to defend me by Day, and Fire by Night.

I ATE so very sparingly of my Plantains, lest I should never come at more Food, that I soon grew so weak as scarcely to be able to stand on my Legs; nevertheless in a short Time, they were all consumed, and I durst not go from the Sea to seek for other Provision.

I NOW began to fall into as great Despondency as ever, and, I believe, every one will think it was not without Cause in this Particular; however, I still kept moving on, for I could not bear the Thoughts of sitting down to starve, while I was able to support myself on my Feet, tho' I saw no Possibility of preserving my Life. 'Thus I went drooping along, till it pleased God to bring me to a Place on the Beach, where grew abundance of Coco Nuts; I presently pluckt some of them down, and therewith allay'd my Hunger; but as I had little Reason to expect I could travel many Leagues,

Leagues, and be still thus supply'd, so I contrived to pack up as many of them as I could carry, and take along with me. Here the Sun darted on me with so scorching a Heat, that I was forced to be continually running into the Sea to cool me, and every Evening before it set, I was employed in making my Fire, here being Plenty of Wood along the Coast, which had come down the Rivers, and was thrown back again by the Sea, on the Shore where it lay and dry'd.

THIS Wood blazed like a Heap of Torches, and tho' it rain'd hard every Night, yet my Fire never went out but twice all the Time of my being alone : This Part of the Coast was clear of Rocks, and the Beach a fine black Sand which sparkled like Diamonds, having great Variety of fine Shells scatter'd over it.

As I was walking along one Day, in a very contemplative Manner, I happen'd to see a Range before me, which much revived my drooping Spirits, as I hop'd speedily to meet with some *Indians*; but upon my coming up to it, I found myself mistaken, for  
not



not a Creature was there. I saw many Prints of Mens Feet about the Range, and within it I found a String of Tigers Teeth, which, I suppose, the *Indians* who had lived here, had forgot to take along with them when they left the Place, for here were all the Signs of its being forsaken : These Teeth I have brought home with my other little Things. Here I staid, and made a Fire to burn off the hard Coats of my Coco Nuts, and found that to be the quickest Way ; for I had been employ'd many Hours before, in dashing them against sharp Stones to get their Coats off ; and besides, I found, that after I used this Method, the Nut was much wholesomer for the Body than before. I flatter'd myself with Hopes, that, perhaps, the *Indians* might return again to their Range ; wherefore, I took up my Night's Lodging in it, with that View.

IN the Morning I took Notice of a Heap of Sand, which had served me for a Pillow while I slept. This I raked up, and found underneath it twelve ripe Plantains ; but what different Transports seized me at this unexpected Sight ! Inexpressible Joy for that  
Providence

Providence had made this Reserve towards the Preservation of my Life, which seemed, at this Time, to be on the Point of forsaking me, for want of proper Nourishment, and, on the other Hand, extreme Grief and Remorse ; for that, after I had so long and greatly experienced the Mercies of God towards me, I should still persist in my Despondency, and forgetting all past Benefits, be ever in Doubt of his future Protection. After I had refreshed myself with one of these ripe Plantains, which is of much higher Nourishment than a green one, I then made a strict Search after more, remembering, that the *Indians* frequently bury them in the Sand to ripen ; but tho' I found no more, I hope, I was not unthankful for those I already had. While I staid here, the Moon being in the Full, I saw abundance of large Turtles come on Shore one Night to lay. These Creatures use the greatest Artifice imaginable to conceal their Eggs ; they come to the Top of the Beach at low Water, and dig a Hole about four Feet deep, and there lay 100 or 150 Eggs at one Time ; after which, they will cover them up so nicely, that the Place where they lie shall be as smooth

smooth as any other Part of the Ground round about; so that no one, except he saw them in the Action, could have the least Token whereby to find their Eggs. When they have done thus, they will go a little Way off, and make up a Hill or two of Sand, where they lay no Eggs, and by that Means deceive the Searcher; but when I was let into their Secrets, I often proved too cunning for them, and would make bold with their hidden Treasures.

THESE Eggs I could roast quickly in the Sand, which, by the constant Heat of the Sun upon it, glowed like a Furnace. Having waited here four Days, and finding no Body came, I saw it was in vain to stay any longer in Expectation of Company, and so set forward once more, while I thought my Plantains might be of Service to me, and left the Coco Nuts, which I found on the Beach, should fail.

AFTER my Departure from hence, I went on Day by Day, with little Hope of ever seeing the Face of Mankind more, a dreadful Apprehension, which, with many others, I bore constantly

constantly in my Mind, drove me almost beside myself; nor was all the Courage and Resolution, which I sometimes began to think I had acquired, of any Significance to allay my Fears, no more than was the thorough Resignation, which I sometimes presumed to think I had made to the Will of God, of any Force to expel my Doubts of his Mercies yet to come. Thus have I been convinced by woeful Experience of the little Knowledge we have of ourselves.

IT was almost Sun-set one Day when I came to the Side of a River, where was Plenty of Wood, of which I made up two great Fires, and placed myself between them; for I had been dog'd by two Tigers all the Day long, but I had kept close to the Sea; and whenever I perceived them making towards me, I plung'd myself into it, and by that Means avoided them. The next Morning, I saw great Numbers of Alligators lie sleeping on the Sands, as I had done many times before in travelling round great sandy Bays. I had often heard say, that these Creatures will seize a Man on Land, but I never found that they endeavoured to make  
any



any Attempts upon me ; on the contrary, as soon as they heard the Patting of my Feet on the Sand, they would make off with great Precipitation into the Water. This River, which I was now about to cross, was very full of them ; but, I thank God, none ever hurt me. In swimming over this River, I miraculously escaped drowning ; for the Current ran with such Force, as drove me out a great Way to Sea among Rocks and Breakers, where I lay beating and dashing about a considerable Time ; and in that Condition, could not possibly preserve my Nets and Bull-hide-Case, which held my Fire-works, my Knife, and what other small Implements I had, besides my Provision. All these therefore I lost ; but it was my good Fortune, after all this, to get safe on Shore on the other Side the River ; where being again on my Feet, I reflected on the Loss I had just sustain'd, by which all that I had to depend on in this World was gone, and fell into the utmost Sorrow and Despair. I bethought myself now, that I could have no more Fires, either for my Conveniency or Defence ; in short, the Apprehension of the dismal Calamities, that must unavoidably

bly fall on me through this irretrievable Loss, fixed me down to the Earth motionless as a Stone ; so that I judged it utterly unnecessary to turmoil my weaken'd Body any more, and therefore took a Resolution to sit still here, and receive my Fate, whether it were that I should be torn in Pieces by wild Beasts, or whether I should perish to Death with Hunger.

THUS I sat expecting a speedy Dissolution of my miserable Life ; when, about Noon, to my great Astonishment, my Nets, with all they contained, were brought safe on Shore to me by the Waves. How much Cause had I then to praise the Giver of all Things ! and how was I afterward transported to find, that none of my Necessaries were wanting or damaged, for my Case had kept them all dry ! for, by way of Caution, I made it of a Hide when I was at *Nicoya*, before I sat out on the unfortunate Expedition in the Canoes, which I many times bitterly repented of, and attributed all my present Misfortunes to my too great Impatience of getting home to my own Country : Whereas, had I contented myself

to

to have staid with my sick Companions, and have shared their Fortune, I might have embarked with them for *Panama*, and have prevented myself an infinite deal of Suffering; but the only Thing I can plead in Excuse for my hurrying away, was, that I believed they would not allow us all to go in one Vessel, and that it would be very uncertain, when those that should be left behind, might have an Opportunity to follow them that should go before: But enough of this.

I SHALL now return to the Thread of my Narration. Since Providence had thus restored to me my Utenfils and Provision, I was not backward to employ them to the proper Uses for which they were afforded me. I presently made up a good Fire, and sat down by it to regale myself with my Plantains and Coco Nuts; but with much more Cheerfulness and Thanksgiving than I had done before I was made thoroughly sensible of the Want of them. Here I took care to make fresh Tinder of wild Cotton, which grows plenteously in these Parts. Having refreshed myself two or three Hours, I

P

began

## 210 *The Distresses and Adventures*

began to think it high Time to depart, and accordingly took up my Nets and set forward; but here was terrible travelling, for the Ground was very rocky, and so full of sharp Stones, that I could not set one Foot before another without being cut.

I NOW began to draw near some very high Cliffs, and a Point of Rocks which ran out a long Way into the Sea, which was continually beating over it; and about Sun-set I came up close to it, but when I saw the Sea breaking over it, as we say, Mountains high, I found it would be impossible for me ever to get round it, unless it were in a stark Calm; however, by the Time it was dark I made shift to scramble up to the Top of a very steep Rock, where grew a Tree. This seem'd a very convenient Situation for me to take up my Abode in; for from hence, I could see when an Opportunity offered to get round the Point, and be all the while shelter'd in the Tree; wherefore, I mounted it directly and there sat all Night. At Sun-rise the next Morning, the Weather proved somewhat moderate, which encouraged me to go down, and make an  
Attempt



Attempt to get round the Point, but could not accomplish it by any Means; for by this Trial I had like to have been dashed to Pieces against the Rocks, so that I was very glad to desist, and return back to my Tree.

BEFORE I came to this Place, I had been thirty-three Days alone, and having waited three Days and Nights in the Tree, in the Bark of which I have cut my Name; and all my Plantains and Coco Nuts being gone, and no Possibility appearing of my ever being able to get past this dreadful Point, I concluded for certain, that this was the Place Providence had directed me to, to end my Days at, tho' now and then some faint Glimmerings of Hope, would, as it were, dawn upon my sinking Spirits.

THIS Tree, my Habitation, was about one hundred Feet distant from the Sea, and I have been sometimes four Hours and more getting up and down the Rock whereon it grew, as I have taken Notice by the Sun. As I sat in it one Evening, I saw a Creature come on Shore on a sandy Bay out

## 212 *The Distresses and Adventures*

of the Sea, about a Musket-Shot from me; the upper Part of which was somewhat like a Horse, the Head, Neck, and Part of the Body, being, as well as I could discern, shaped like the same Parts of that noble Creature, but the hind Part was in the Nature of a Fish. It had flat Feet, with which it waddled along the Shore, and the next Morning I saw it take to the Sea again. This Creature seemed to me, as big as any four Horses put together.

THOUGH my Situation was none of the lowest, yet above me were very high Mountains; the Tops of which appeared towering one behind another up to the Clouds; and from thence descended to me the Voices of all Manner of wild Beasts, the Water at the same time pouring down from them with great Violence; which, together with the Raging of the Sea against the Cliffs, afforded but a melancholy Scene to a lonely disconsolate Man, already on the Point of being starved to Death. Now I had observed a narrow Cavity or Chink in the Rocks, where I could not only discern Light, but could also behold the Sea through it  
flowing

flowing on the other Side. Now I consider'd, that if I could compass to get thro' this Passage, it would save me the Labour and Hazard of going round the Point, if ever an Opportunity should offer for that Purpose; wherefore I began the Attempt immediately, and pushed on a good Way, but at last the Passage grew very narrow, and I found great Difficulty in pressing forward; nevertheless, I made so vigorous an Effort to succeed in my Undertaking, that I at last got my Head stuck so fast between the Rocks, that I never expected to get clear again, and in this Condition I lay struggling and labouring a long Time before I could disengage myself. By this one Trial, I perceived it was impracticable to force my Passage that Way; therefore, when I was loose, I gave over the Attempt, and return'd to my Station in the Tree.

IN this Tree, tho' overwhelm'd with Sorrow, have I sometimes lain and slept as soundly as ever I did in my Life, and dream'd of conversing amongst my former Friends and Acquaintance; but when I have awaked, and seen no Possibility of ever

doing so in Reality, nor even so much as of exchanging one Word with any of my Fellow-Creatures again, I have cry'd out aloud, That surely no State of Life was ever comparable to this of mine; and yet, wretched as it seem'd, my Desires of prolonging it were so powerful, that I had determin'd to return and linger out the Remainder of my Days among the Coco Nuts I mention'd before; but when I consider'd, that this could not be done without once more crossing the River, which had like to have proved so fatal to me, this Thought vanish'd. Thus I sat deliberating two whole Days, whether I should run the Risque of my Life that Way, or stay here and assuredly perish; but at the End of this time, the Weather proved calm and serene, and the Sea began to appear as smooth as Glass. This I beheld with Transport from the Rock, and made no doubt, but this was the Time offer'd for my Deliverance, and therefore taking a hasty Leave of my Tree, which had shelter'd me five Nights, I went as near to the Point as possible, and waited till the Sea was out; then, humbly begging of Providence to be my Guide and Assistant, I fasten'd my Nets

to



to my Back, lest they should be wash'd away as before, and committed myself to the Sea, and swam from Rock to Rock, till I was almost spent, and often near drowning by Means of my Nets. I was four Hours, as I computed by the Sun, in getting round this dismal Point, after which I came on a deep sandy Bay; on the other Side of which, about ten Leagues off, was another great Point, which ran as far into the Sea as that I had lately past. From this Bay I came on a fine Strand, but could find no Coco Nuts, nor any Thing to satisfy Hunger.

AT this Time I was not only extremely weak thro' want of Food, but was also very much bruised and cut, by being beat and dashed against the sharp Edges of the Rocks; but as God Almighty had been thus graciously pleased to preserve my Life, I now had strong Confidence, that he would not suffer me to die after all, for want of Nourishment. Then I called to Mind in what Manner I had seen the Turtles lay their Eggs; but as I knew there was no finding them out by any Marks on the Sand, I got a long Stick and struck in into it, in several Places,

216 *The Distresses and Adventures*

till at last it came up with Part of a Yolk sticking at the End of it, by which I concluded there was a Nest, and so raking away the Sand, I found ninety Eggs. These I put up in my Nets, and then walked away to seek for Water, without which my Eggs were of no Service to me. About Noon I came to a great River, where after I had allay'd my Thirst, I sought about for Wood to make a Fire; but whilst I was busied in this, I spy'd a Whigwam on the other Side the River; upon which instead of minding my Fire any longer, I ran and catched up my Nets, and swam a-cross to it, and then had the Mortification to find no Body near it. Looking about without side the Whigwam I saw an Arrow sticking in the Sand at one End of it, and within I found a Net hanging with two ripe Plantains in it, which I made bold to eat. These apparent Signs that some *Indians* had lately been here, together with the Whigwams being new, inspired me with Hope, that the longing Desire I had had of coming amongst Men once more, would shortly be gratify'd. Then I look'd about for the Tracks of their Feet, which I follow'd till they led me to the Side of a  
Wood,

Wood, where I found another Whigwam, and a Fire with an Earthern Crock full of Plantains and wild Hog boiling on it. Without so much as considering what I was about to do, I presently took the Victuals off the Fire, and ate so eagerly of it, that I thought I could never be satisfied. Never had I met with such delicious Fare, as this seem'd to me at that Time, not having tasted any Thing for above forty Days, but Coco Nuts and Plantains; nor durst I for several Reasons venture to eat my Fill of them, the first ill agreeing with my Constitution, and the latter I was obliged to be sparing of, as I knew not when I should come at more.

WHEN I had ate thus plentifully of this welcome Diet, I instantly fell into a fast Sleep, without any Fears of what I had done, and did not wake till near Sun-set, but still no one came. Then I began to consider, that I was got to a remote and uninhabited Part of the Country, and that the *Indians*, who had wandred hither might be People of very different Dispositions, from any I had yet met with; and that if they were not of the Cannibals, which I had heard

## 218 *The Distresses and Adventures*

heard much talk of, yet probably they were such as had little Notions of Humanity, or at least might not once have heard there were such Men in Being as the *Europeans*; and that, perhaps, they might have seen me before I cross'd the River, and imagining I had Company with me, and was come to surprize them, had therefore fled away in Haste, and left their Provisions behind them; and that if so, it would be impossible for me ever to set Eyes on them. Full of these and many other melancholy Reflections, I went into the Whigwam to see what Discoveries I could make among the Bundles of Leaves I had seen there, and in these I found Barbacute Hog, ripe Plantains, Pepper, and several Sorts of Berries, which were all very carefully wrapt up, to keep them from Water and Vermine.

SOON after I had gratified my Curiosity this Way, came a Dog leaping and jumping upon me with Tokens of great Joy; this put me in great Hope, that I should shortly see his Master, or those he belonged to; wherefore, I looked about me on all Sides, and at last saw three *Indian Men* coming down



down by the Side of the River. How did my Heart leap for Joy at the Sight of human Kind once more, though I knew not what might be the Consequence of this Interview. Soon as they saw me, they made a full Stop, as if in Surprise, and then seem'd to enter into Debate, whether they should come forward, or turn back again. At last I took Courage and beckon'd to them; upon which, one of them, who was an old Man, came up to me, and shook me by the Hand. I asked him of what *Indians* they were, and if he could speak *Spanish*? he said, they were *Indians* of *Barica*, and that he could speak a little *Spanish*; then he called to the other two, who were young Men, bidding them come to him, which they did. After this, he spread a Skin on the Ground, desiring me to sit down in a civil and friendly Manner. Now I thought myself happy indeed, and had the Courage to confess how free I had been, in their Absence, with their Victuals. He answer'd, that he was very glad I had done so; for he judg'd by my Aspect, that I had great Need of it. Then he order'd the young Men to make Supper ready, which when they had done, he urged  
me

me to eat heartily again, and to drink freely of their Liquor called *Cheely*, which is made of several Sorts of Berries, and is so strong that it will intoxicate a Man.

AFTER Supper, he began to enquire how I came into this Part of the Country, and of what Nation I was, for he was certain I was no *Spaniard*; upon which, I frankly own'd to him, that I was an *Englishman*. He said, he had heard much of such Men, and had seen some of them when a little Boy, and that he loved them better than the *Spaniards*; for they, said he, shaking his Head, would kill me. This Man, as I said, was old and hoary-headed, and through long Experience, was well acquainted with all Parts of the Country.

I NOW began to relate to him my Story; and when I came to that Part of it, where the five *Indians* left me, and never returned, he ask'd, if they took their Bows and Arrows with them. I told him no; for that they were washed off the Balse, when we cross'd *Golfo Dolce*. Then, he said, they must undoubtedly have been ignorant of those

those Parts; for otherwise, they would not have ventured up into the Country with their Masheets only, adding, that they were certainly devoured. Then I went on to tell him how I had lately pass'd the Point, by swimming from Rock to Rock; at which, he seem'd amazed, saying, it was more than any *Indian* had ever done; for they, he said, always made a Basse to get round it, when they were a good many in Company, one Man not being able to manage that alone. This Point he called *Point Burica*, and said, that I must have travell'd a great Way farther along the Sea Coast, had I not met with them, before I could have come to any Inhabitants, the nearest being those of *Chiriqui*; to which Place, an *Indian* could not travel in less than twenty Days, provided he kept to the Sea, but that they knew a Way to get thither in nine Days, because they would cut off a great Part of the Journey, by crossing certain Mountains which they could do in three Days, and so come to the Sea again. And that as they were to go that Way in a few Days, he would take me with them, and shew me to the River of *Chiriqui*, where I should be within five Leagues of the Town;

but

## 222 *The Distresses and Adventures*

but that there they must leave me, because their People were engaged in a War against those of *Chiriqui*.

THE better to enable me to travel with them, the old Man made me bathe the Wounds I had received in fencing with the Rocks, with a Juice he had squeezed from certain Herbs, and after they had nursed me up for two or three Days, by the Help of God, I grew much better. The two young Men were inclined to come into a great Intimacy with me, and wanted to know if I could shoot with Bows and Arrows; but I made them understand, as well as I could, that in my Country they made Use of Guns only, and that therefore I was intirely unskilled in the Management of Bows and Arrows. But to shew me how dextrous they were at them, they would often shoot a small Bird flying, or pecking on the Ground at a great Distance. I have seen them stand, perhaps a hundred Yards from a Bird on the Ground, and mount their Arrow directly up into the Air, so as to fall down again exactly on the Bird, and stick it to the Earth. And as a farther Instance of their Ingenuity  
this



this Way, I have seen them stick an Arrow in the Ground, and stand a very great Way from it, and shoot up into the Air, as before, and the Arrow they shot should fall upon the other that was sticking upright in the Ground, and split it in two. These *Indians* were come hither to dive for Pearl.

AFTER I had rested here four Days, the *Indians* began to make Preparations for our intended Journey, putting up what Provisions they were minded to carry with them, and then set out. After we had gone about a League on the Strand, they took into the Mountains; in travelling of which I fear'd their Patience would have been worn out, and that I should have been left behind, they having the natural Advantages of exceeding Swiftnefs, and great Abilities to labour beyond the common Rate of Men; and I was at that Time much infeebled, nay even reduced to a State of Infant Weakness; so that had they not supported and help'd me forward (contrary to my Expectations as the Case stood) I must inevitably have perished; and often would they say, happy was it for me that I had met with them; for here were

no

no Coco Nuts, or any other Sustainance to be found but by *Indians* only. Indeed I was so cautious of being burthenfome to them, and proving a dead Load upon their Hands, that I often exerted myself beyond my Strength.

IN five Days we pass'd the Mountains, and then came to a River, where was the greatest Fall of Water I ever saw; it fell down a Precipice seemingly six hundred Feet high, and raged with such Violence, that we had heard the Noise of it two Days before we came to it. We were obliged to go down this River in order to get to the Sea again, and we were forced to wade through it, because it was rendred impassable for any Vessel by great Trees lying across it; some of which we crept under and some we climb'd over, but the Current ran so strong, that not a Man of us could stand upon his Legs long together. We began this Journey through the River pretty early in the Morning, and about Sun-set got to the Sea-side, where we made a Fire, and staid all Night. Here the *Indians* dressed a fine Fish as big as a large Salmon, which  
they

they wrap'd up in Leaves and roasted very nicely, and the next Morning we sat forward again every Man with his Net. The *Indians* always hang their Nets on their Heads, and carry their Bows in one Hand, and their Arrows in the other, that they may be ready to defend themselves against any Thing that may oppose them. Their Bows are commonly about seven Feet long, and made of a Wood as black as Jet, and as hard as Iron, the Strings being made of strong Silk Grass. Their Arrows are about six Feet long, and made of the same Wood as the Bows; some have Porcupines Quills sticking in the Ends, and others are poison'd, and bring immediate Death to every Creature they hit.

WE had now (as I thought) very good travelling, on a fine black sparkling Sand as smooth as Glass, but very bad for the Eyes; for it cast such a Reflection as almost blinded me, tho' we never travelled in the Heat of the Day, but only on Mornings and Evenings, and by Moon-light. We often met with Points or Rocks, which we could not pass till the Sea had left them, and some-

## 226 *The Distresses and Adventures*

times with Rivers which abounded with Alligators, and which it was impossible for us to cross before we had made ourselves little Barges for that Purpose. Thus we went on till we came to a River about a Mile in Breadth, which the *Indians* called the River of *Queype*. Now they told me (to speak in their own simple Manner) that there were People, whom they called the *Queype Indians*, inhabiting up the River about twenty Days Journey from us, who, if they could catch me, would eat me up, wherefore we must take great Care to avoid them. This River is very shallow, and my Fellow-Travellers told me they always forded it, which was what we endeavoured to do at this Time, but the Water ran so rapidly now, that we had not waded up to our Middles before we were every one taken off our Legs, and carried down a Quarter of a Mile, before we could get back again to the Shore; after which, we were forced to wait three Days for an Opportunity to cross it.

As far as we could discern up the Country, was nothing to be seen but Mountains,



tains, and here was no Way to travel, but along the Sea Coast, unless you would go up the River among the *Queype Indians*, which was not our Intent; wherefore we kept along the Sea-Beach, till we came within a Mile of the River of *Chiriqui*, where these People, whom I had now been travelling with twelve Days, had said, they must leave me, on Account of the War, as mentioned before.

THEY now warn'd me over and over again, that when I came to the Town of *Chiriqui*, I should tell no one, who had conducted me thither; and above all, gave me strict Charge not to swim over the River of *Chiriqui*, which they said was a League broad, very deep and full of Alligators, which would certainly devour me; but advised me to wait till I could meet with a Canoe or Balsa; after which, they bid me farewell, and I returned them many Thanks for the Care and Trouble they had had with me, being very sensible, that they might have performed this Journey with much more Ease and Expedition, had they not incumbred themselves with me. Then I shook Hands with them all again and

## 228 *The Distresses and Adventures*

again, and so parted from these my Guides, whom God Almighty raised up in the Time of my greatest Affliction, and made the Instruments to deliver me out of one of the most calamitous Circumstances that surely the Mind of Man did ever support itself under.

SOON after my Friends were gone, I got to the River Side, where seeing no Likelihood of meeting with a Vessel, I began to make a little Basse to cross it; but I had not been long thus employ'd, before I heard the Barking of Dogs, upon which I desisted from my Work, and looking about me, saw eight *Indians* in a Canoe. I called out to them instantly, and as they came towards me, I perceived they were Christians, for they had great wooden Crosses hanging about their Necks. I begg'd of them to come to Shore, and take me into their Canoe, saying, I only desired to be set down on the other Side the River; but they desired to be excused till they had discoursed me a little at some Distance.

THEN they demanded to know of what Country I was, and how I came there? I thought it most to my Purpose, at this time, to say I was a *Spaniard*, which I found pleased very well; and afterward, when they heard how long I had been alone, and what Hardships I had gone through, they seem'd to commiserate my Case, and straitway put to Shore, and took me into their Canoe, saying, they would set me safe on the other Side, and that then I must keep close to the River, till I came to a Path, which would lead me directly to the Governor's House. These *Indians* were Inhabitants of the Town of *Chiriqui*, and were waiting on the River to catch Turtle; for here are great Numbers of them, and the largest that are any where to be seen, some of them weighing six or seven hundred Weight. This Canoe which convey'd me cross the River, was made of the Bark of a Tree, being about thirty Feet long, and but three Feet broad, and sharp at each End. The *Indians* always stand upright in their Canoes, and paddle them along with great Swiftnes, and when they

## 230 *The Distresses and Adventures*

cross the Land from River to River, as they frequently do, it is the Womens Office, (if there be any among them) to carry the Canoe. I have seen a Woman carry one on her Head with two Children in it, besides a good deal of Luggage.

BEING landed on the other Side the River, I took the Path as directed by the *Indians*, which Path led me to a fine open Country, where was great Plenty of Cattle, *Indian* Corn, and Fruit of several Sorts, particularly the finest Guayavas I ever saw, being as big as large Codlings, some of which were yellow, and some red within side. The *Indians* count them the most wholesom Fruit in the World, and here was such abundance of them, that I have seen some Hundreds of Hogs feeding upon them, as they fell off the Trees. Towards Evening I came within Sight of a House, which I once little expected would ever be my Lot to see. This proved to be the Governor's, which stands about half a Mile from the Town of *Chiriqui*. When I came up to it, finding several *Indians* there, whom I supposed to belong to the House, I desired them



them to introduce me to his Excellency; but they answer'd not a Word, for they seem'd as much surpris'd, as if they had seen some Spectre newly risen from the Tombs. As I stood importuning them to give me Admittance into the House, the Governor himself, who, I suppose, had heard my Request, looked out of a Window, and beckoned to me to come up to him; which, when the *Indians* observed, they suffered me to go in, and I readily obeyed the Summons. Being led into the Room where his Excellency sat, he presently ordered me to give him an Account how I came hither; upon which, I rehears'd to him the most remarkable Occurrences of these my unfortunate Travels. After which he said, How is it possible, that a lonely Man, a Stranger to the Country, and one destitute of all Succour and Defence, should travel so great a Track of Land, as is between here and *Golfo Dolce* only, exclusive of all the rest, when no *Indian* will venture alone that Way, no not five Leagues from this Town, for fear of the Tigers, which sometimes will take People even out of their Houses, and devour them?

I TOLD him what I had gone through was not by Choice, but through absolute Necessity, and that I hoped the Endeavours I had used to preserve my Life were not blameable ; that were I inclined, I well knew it was not in my Power to impose idle Falshoods upon the World, when I was sensible I might be detected with great Ease. He answer'd, that indeed he had no Reason to suspect the Veracity of what I said, tho' the Story I told seemed to him very surprising ; but that through the whole Course of his Life, he had never beheld a more pitiful Object of Compassion than myself. Then he gave Orders for my Refreshment in a handsom Manner, and appointed me an Apartment in his own House to lodge in. The next Morning, he shewed me a Gun he had bought of an *English* Gentleman at *Panama* for one hundred Pieces of Eight, which might cost about thirty Shillings in *England*. This, he said, he should be very glad to have exercised, and if I could instruct him how to make Use of it, he would reward me well for so doing, for he was entirely ignorant of the Management of Guns.

I WAS not a little rejoiced, that he had proposed something whereby I might oblige him; wherefore, I answer'd, that I should be proud to receive any Commands he would be pleased to lay on me. Then he desired, that I would accompany him with the Piece, to take some Diversion in the Grounds about his House, which were well stored with Variety of Cattle, such as Horses, Cows, Hogs, besides great Numbers of Deer, and where the most indifferent Sportsman could not miss of Game. I went with him, according to his Desire, and when I had shot a Couple of Deer, and a few small Birds, we gave over the Sport, and the Governour returned home with great Satisfaction; and afterward made me this Offer, That if I would continue with him, nothing should be wanting to make my Life easy and comfortable. After returning him Thanks for this kind Offer, I told him that nothing but the strong Desires I had of seeing my Friends and Native Country, had prompted me to struggle with all the Hardships I had met with; and that since it had pleased God to bring me thus far on my Way to the

*English*

## 234 *The Distresses and Adventures*

*English* Factory, I humbly hoped he would enable me to perform the rest of the Journey. He reply'd, that since he knew my Inclinations were so much to go to the *English* Factory; so far should he be from detaining me, that he would have me conducted by the first Opportunity to *Panama*, which is one hundred and fifty Leagues from *Chiriqui*, and said that in the mean time, I should have the best Assistance he could give. This Gentleman was a Native of *New Spain*, and one of those People called *Masties*. His hospitable and courteous Deemeanour toward me I have already signified, and I must also not forget that of his Wife, who was equally kind and obliging to me. During my Stay at their House, I wore my Bark Habit, but it was much decayed at this Time, and would hardly cover me, tho' I had spared it as much as possible when I was not seen.

It was a great Amusement to me to go to the Town of *Chiriqui*, which I often did. This Town is the handsomest and most compact of any I had seen in the Country, the Houses being very large and high, built of  
Bamboe



Bamboe Cane, and thatch'd with Grass. The first Stories are raised four Feet from the Ground, and under every House are kept abundance of Hogs to fatten; and here I must say are the largest Hogs I ever saw, most of them weighing five hundred Weight apiece. They are killed chiefly for their Fat, which after they are boil'd, is drawn off, and put up into Jars which hold about ten Gallons each, and sent to *Panama*, where it is used instead of Oil or Butter, and sold for twenty Pieces of Eight a Jar.

THE Inhabitants of *Chiriqui* are all *Indians*, but far exceeding any other *Indians* on this Continent, as well for the Gracefulness of their Persons, as Politeness of Manners. They are tall and well-shaped, of tolerable Complexions, have a becoming Address, and no disagreeable Features. The Women have long Hair hanging down very low, and neatly braided with Ribbons, and adorn'd with Variety of fine Stones. Their Apparel is clean and slight, being only a *Holland* Shift and Petticoat, which is very full and finely wrought with the purple Thread which they dye themselves. The  
Men

## 236 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Men wear Drawers, and paint their Bodies, and sometimes one Side of their Faces red. They are generally very exact and nice in their Houses, and Manner of Eating, nor will they drink after each other in the same Cup or Calabash, or use one twice themselves without washing, practising many other Ceremonies with a more refin'd Air, than could be expected from the Natives on this Side the Globe. Now I was surprized, that a People of such Decorum, and withal both quiet and cleanly in their Nature, could dispense with the Noise and Stench of such a Number of Hogs, feeding under the Rooms where they slept, having nothing between them but an open-work'd Floor laid with Bamboe Cane; but they told me, that they were obliged to take this Method to fright the Muskitoes from their Houses, who cannot endure the Noise nor Steam of Hogs, by which Means they were freed from that troublesome Insect.

DURING my Residence at the Governor's House, and at a Time when I lay dangerously ill of a Fever, came a Company of roving *Indians* into the Town, and plunder'd

der'd it of much Riches. The Inhabitants being few in Number, and unprepared to receive an Enemy, were under a Necessity of submitting to whatever was imposed on them; and after they had ravaged the Town as they thought fit, they committed one of the most outrageous Cruelties that could possibly enter into the Heart of Man. There was but one Clergyman in the Town, who was a *Spaniard*, and of the Order of *St. Francis*; him they seized on, and put to Death in the following inhuman Manner. They first scalped his Head, and then tore off the Skin, leaving the Skull bare; then they fixed the Skin on a Spear, and danced round it a considerable Time; after which, they reared up a long Pole, one End of which they fastned in the Ground, and on the other they stuck his Body while he was yet alive, and then made their barbarous Mirth of his exquisite Tortures, scoffing at, and deriding his Function, and saying, That this was but a small Revenge for that Torrent of *Indian* Blood heretofore spilt by the *Spaniards*. After they had glutted their Eyes with this lamentable Spectacle, they lighted up a great Fire round him, and

and kept dancing about it till the Body was consumed to Ashes. With the deplorable Catastrophe of this unhappy Gentleman their Fury ceased, and they attempted to put no other Person to Death ; but declared, that had they met with more *Spaniards* in the Town, they would have served them all in the same Manner. After this, the Enemy, being in Number between two and three hundred (Men and Women) came to the Governor's House, who was no better prepared to receive them, than the rest of the People ; and when they had ransack'd the greatest Part of it, and had taken out such Things as they liked best, they at last came into the Room where I lay sick, and the first Question they asked me was, what Countryman I was ? I quickly made Answer that I was an *Englishman*, who had been taken by *Spanish* Pirates, and cruelly used by them, and that I was now waiting for an Opportunity to get home to my own Country. Then they assured me they would do me no Injury ; but that, on the contrary, if I would put myself under their Protection, and go along with them, they would do me all the Service in their Power, and would  
likewise



likewise furnish me with all Things necessary towards forwarding my Intentions of getting home, which I might do with greater Ease and Expedition by their Means, than by any other Way I could propose; for that they were *Indians* who inhabited on the *North-Sea*, where Vessels frequently arrived from *Jamaica* to trade with them; so that they had Knowledge of the *English*, and loved them very well, tho' they abhorred the *Spaniards*; and as they had never yet been conquered by them, they were determined utterly to defy them, and all their Adherents. They used many Arguments to intice me to go with them, saying, it was but fifteen Days Journey from thence to the Place where they inhabited. I excused myself to them on Account of my present Weakness; and alledged, that were I in Health, they would find me far unfit to travel with them, for that the *English* were not comparable to the *Indians* in Activity of Body: But however, this was not altogether the Case; for I must have been more distemper'd in Mind than I was in Body, had I associated myself with a Band of Robbers and Murderers, who could be guilty of

## 240 *The Distresses and Adventures*

of ſo execrable a Deed as had been committed by them but a few Hours before; however, they were content with my Apology, and marched off with their Plunder, without the leaſt Oppoſition.

THESE People are called by the *Spaniards Sancioodas*, or *Muskitoe Indians*, on Account of their diminutive Stature, and they are really the ſmalleſt Size People I ever ſaw, ſome of them not exceeding four Feet odd Inches in Height; but many of them are much ſhorter, and yet they are every Way well proportion'd. They go naked from Head to Foot, both Men and Women. Their Skin is of a dark Brown, being marked all over, from the Shoulders to their Heels in Waves, with a Sort of blue Ink which never waſhes off. They have long black Hair hanging almoſt down to the Ground, and every Man has a Hole thro' his Noſe and Chin; that in the Noſe has a Porcupine's Quill ſticking in it, and in the other they place the Tooth of ſome wild Beaſt. The Women have Holes in their Cheeks, wherein they ſtick Bunches of various colour'd Feathers to adorn themſelves, and when  
they

they have a String or two of Tigers Teeth hanging at their Ears, they are compleatly dress'd. These People talked with me in *English*, and some of them could speak a little *Spanish* and *French*. They are all Heathens, and are as constant a Plague to the *Spaniards* as are the *Indios Bravos*.

WHEN the Governor of *Chiriqui* had a little recover'd from his Consternation, he resolv'd to send Notice of what had happened to the Governor of *Panama*, and to require to have some Forces sent him, in case the Town should be again surprized. He propos'd to me, that if I was able and willing to go with the *Indians* he should send on this Errand, he would give them Charge not to leave me till I came near *Panama*, and that he would order me as much Provisions as would serve me to *Pueblo Nuevo*; and when I was pass'd the Mountains, which lie between that Town and *Nata*, then he said I should come among Inhabitants every Night, that were a kind People, who would assist me in any Thing I should want. I gladly embraced this Offer,

## 242 *The Distresses and Adventures*

fer, and returned him Thanks for having me so much in his Thoughts, resolving not to let so fair an Opportunity slip, tho' I was not yet recover'd from my Illness. The *Indians* being ready to depart the next Morning, I set out with them, having first taken leave of this worthy Gentleman, who tho' I came to him forlorn, and without other Credential than that of my Necessities, had treated me in his House, more like a Friend than a Stranger.

IN five Days after our Departure from *Chiriqui*, we arrived at *Pueblo Nuevo*, when I could not help reflecting on the many Miseries and Misfortunes I had undergone, since my setting out from *Alberoy* in the first Canoe, in Company with the Piragua from which we were separated by Storm, as I have already related, this being the Place we were then bound to. The Piragua, I was informed, arrived here safely with all the Passengers, who set out for *Panama* some Months before my coming to this Town. After I had applied to the *Indian* Alcald for Relief, which he willingly afforded me for  
the



the Time we staid here, which was but short, I gave him an Account of the late Misfortunes at *Chiriqui*, setting forth in what Manner that Town had been surprized and plunder'd, and by whom. At this News, both the Alcald and People were struck with great Fear, lest the *Muskitoe Indians* should come upon them, and serve them in the same Manner, saying, they were less able to sustain such Losses, than the People of *Chiriqui*, inasmuch as they had greater Tribute imposed on them, and were liable to many other Inconveniencies, which those People are eased of. Every single Man of this Town is obliged to pay the King of *Spain* six Pieces of Eight yearly; and every married Man twelve, or in Case of Non-payment to be sent to the Mines without Redemption. This heavy Imposition, with what they are bound to allow the Clergy, they account an insupportable Grievance, and were they not very industrious, as well as ingenious, they could not perform such hard Tasks. These People make a Sort of fine Matts, and Hammocks of Cane, and likewise curious Baskets of the

244 *The Distresses and Adventures*

same; all which they paint very beautifully, and carry to *Panama*, where they sell them at a low Rate to discharge their Tribute.

HAVING staid here one Night, the next Morning we set out for a Town called *Nata*, between which and *Pueblo Nuevo*, are Mountains which we were obliged to pass over; but as I had not yet recovered Strength since my late Fit of Sickness at *Chiriqui*, this proved a very fatiguing and tiresome Journey, it being with the utmost Difficulty that I exerted myself to travel with the *Indians*, who, on the other hand, thought me very slow, and had scarcely Patience to keep my Pace, which was much faster than suited me at that Time; however, I made shift to keep up with them three Days, till we had passed the Mountains, and then I told them, I would not be troublesome to them any longer, and as they were going upon Business of Consequence, I desired they would make the best of their Way, and leave me to follow them at my Leisure. This, I knew, was a very agreeable

ble Propofal, and would be readily accepted; accordingly they took me at my Word, and pofted away as faft as they could.

SOON after the *Indians* left me, I came to a River, which I found I fhould not be able to crofs, for the Swiftnefs of the Stream; but feeing fome *Indians* on the other Side, I hollowed out to them, upon which they made Signs to me not to venture into the River, and immediately fent a Boy to fetch me over with two Mules, one of which he rode on himfelf, and the other I made ufe of; and though the Water was not above the Knees of the Mules, yet it was as much as they could do, to keep on their Legs.

UPON my Arrival on the other Side, the Men who had done this Courtefy made me a Prefent of fome fine Fruit, which both in Look and Taffe is very much like a Mulberry, but in Size far exceeding, for it is as large as a Melon. This the *Indians* call the *King of Fruit*, not only for its excellent Taffe and large Size; but alfo, if I may be allowed the Expreflion, on Account of its high

## 246 *The Distresses and Adventures*

Birth, and exalted Station in the World, for it grows on the Tops of very tall Trees, I believe, above two hundred Feet high, the Bodies of which are strait, and smooth as Glass. I understood by these People, that I had now three Days Journey to *Nata*, and that I should come every Night to a House where I might have Shelter, which I accordingly did; and in the Day-time, when I met with any *Indians* they never failed to give me of such as they had, so that my Nakedness was now the greatest Grievance to me; for at this Time my Bark Jacket would cover but a little Part of me. The *Indians* every where among whom I came, knew by this Jacket, that I must have been among the *Indians at War*, because no other People in this Country wear such Cloathing; and they were all surprized, that the People they so much dread to fall into the Hands of, should dismiss me with such a Gift. This Part of the Country is level, very pleasant and fruitful, being well watered.



At the End of three Days I arrived at *Nata*, where I staid one Night, and found the Inhabitants, who are *Indians*, as much inclin'd to favour and assist me, as any other People I had hitherto met with ; but at the next Town I came to, which was *New Panama*, inhabited by *Spaniards* only, I met with very different Usage. There I could get no Relief, but was upbraided for my Country and Religion, accused of being no Christian, but a Heathen come to spy out the Country ; the People clamouring about, cry'd out, that in a little Time, they should have the *English* come upon them, and cut all their Throats, but that they doubted not when I came to *Old Panama*, the Governor would secure me, and send me to the Mines. Finding these People possessed of such Notions, and that they had therefore an implacable Hatred to the *English*, I did not think fit to remain in the Town that Night, tho' it was Evening when I entred it, but got away as fast as I could, and went on till I came to a Run of Water, by which I made a Fire, and staid all Night,

FROM this Time forward till my Arrival at *Old Panama*, I met only with *Spanish* Inhabitants, who were of the same Dispositions, and returned me the same Answers, when I craved their Assistance, as the People of *New Panama* ; so that from *Nata* to *Old Panama*, I had nothing to support on but Water ; for which Reason I was so weaken'd, that I could scarcely crawl. Before I entred that Town I met some *Indians*, who, upon hearing something of my Story, told me, that if I did not apply to the Governor before I address'd the *Englisk* Factory, it would be resent'd, and might turn very much to my Prejudice ; wherefore they advis'd me, above all Things, to go and throw myself at his Excellency's Feet, which, if I omitted, they assur'd me, would be reckon'd a capital Crime. This Advice I resolv'd to put in Practice, and coming into the Town, I met a Negro Man, who, upon my inquiring for the Governor's House, led me directly to it, where I found his Excellency's Coach waiting at the Door to receive him. I staid till he came out, and  
before

before he entred the Coach, he stop'd to give me Opportunity to make my Supplication. After making my Reverence to his Excellency in an humble Manner, I informed him of my Country and Condition. He said, he was now going to the *English* Factory, to take Leave of the President Mr. *Johnson*, who was just on his Return to *England*, and that I might follow him thither, where he would hear my Case in full. I said, I should gladly obey his Commands, and accordingly made what Haste I could after him.

BEING come to the Factory, I desir'd to have Admittance to the President, and after I had waited some time for an Answer, an *English* Gentleman was sent from the Board to examine me; who, when I had told him my Case, said, that here had been four *Englishmen* some time since, who he believed were some of my Company; their Names he said, were *John Holland*, *John Ballmain*, *Thomas Rounce*, and *Richard Banister*, and that at their first coming hither the Governor committed them to Prison, but that they were quickly demanded by the President,

who

## 250 *The Distresses and Adventures*

who had sent them to *Porto-bel*, in order to embark for *England*. I told him, these were my Fellow-Travellers, and likewise gave him an Account how I came to be separated from them. After this, he return'd to the Board, and informed the Gentlemen of what he had learn'd from me. Then I was sent for up Stairs, where were sitting the late President Mr. *Johnson*, who was now on leaving his Employment, the new President Mr. *Tinker*, who was come to officiate in his Room, and likewise the Governor of *Panama*, before whom I gave a faithful Account of my unfortunate Travels; but when they heard how long I had been alone, and what I had undergone in general, they all agreed, that they had never heard so moving a Story, which was real Matter of Fact, nor had ever seen so pitiful an Object, saying, that nothing was more visible than that I had been near starving to Death. Then Mr. *Johnson* proposed, that if I was able to travel on a Mule, he would take me with him to *Porto-bel*, where one of the *South-Sea Company's* *Snows*, called the *Princess of Asturias*, Capt. *Blackburn* Master, waited to carry him to  
*Jamaica,*



*Jamaica*, from whence he should sail directly for *England*. I made Answer, that since he was so good as to admit me to travel with him, I would gladly accept the Offer, if it were at the Hazard of dying on the Road. But Mr. *Tinker* believing I was not capable to perform the Journey at this Time, out of Compassion, advised, that I should stay with him, saying, that proper Care should be taken of me, till I should recover Strength, and till such Time as he could with Conveniency send me to *England*. I return'd this Gentleman my humble Thanks for his charitable and tender Disposition towards me ; but said, that if I might be allowed my Choice, I would gladly go with Mr. *Johnson* ; upon which Mr. *Johnson* order'd, that a Mule should be got ready for me, and the Governor of *Panama* gave me two Pieces of Eight, wishing me better Success in the World than I had hitherto met with. Then Mr. *Turner*, who is Butler to the Factory, was called up, and ordered to take Care of me ; and he discharged himself to me in a friendly and civil Manner. The first Thing he offer'd me was a large Cup of  
Wine,

Wine, which no sooner came to my Head, but it over-power'd me ; however, I drank of it but very cautiously, for this was the first Wine or spirituous Liquor I had tasted since we left our Ship.

THE Gentlemen of our *English* Factories abroad, very much contribute towards establishing our Nation's happy Character, as well as to give a true Sense of its Grandeur throughout the several Kingdoms and Countries where they are placed, as well on Account of their great Charities and Hospitalities, as for their magnificent Appearance and courteous Demeanor ; and I hope it may not be amiss to say, that in Splendor and popular Virtues they come near, if not equal most of our Nobility.

WHILE I was here, I took a View of the City of *Panama*, which stands very pleasantly on a high Hill, close by the Sea, and is of great Extent, having several well-built Churches and Convents in it. The Houses are large and handsomely built of Timber : The Inhabitants numerous, and  
most

most of them very rich. They dress exceedingly fine, the Ladies wearing nothing but the most costly Goods that can be brought from *England*, having their Hair curiously dress'd and adorn'd with Diamonds, and other precious Stones. This Town abounds with Money, but all Things are excessively dear, the least Coin that passes here being half a Real of Plate, which is three Pence Half-penny *English* Money. Here all the Plate-Fleets arrive from *Peru* and *Lima*, with immense Treasures, and from hence they are carried by Mules over the Mountains to *Porto-bel*, in order to be conveyed to *Spain*.

I HAD been at *Panama* three Days, when Mr. *Johnson* order'd me to prepare for the Journey, which was no hard Task for me, who had nothing to take with me but my Nets and what they contained, and what that was I have already given an Account ; so the same Day about Noon, we set out of the Town, Mr. *Johnson* being accompanied by great Numbers of *English* and *Spanish* Gentlemen, all mounted on fine Horses richly

## 254 *The Distresses and Adventures*

ly furnished, and attended by their Negroes in rich Liveries, who altogether made up a great Train, and a pompous Shew. When these Gentlemen had thus paid their Compliments for about two Leagues out of the Town, they took leave of Mr. *Johnson* with the usual Ceremonies, and returned back. Then we rode on till 4 o' Clock the next Morning, before we could reach a House, but were well guarded in Case of being attacked by the *Indians at War*, or wild Beasts. We had two spare Mules, which carried Provisions only, here being scarcely any to be had on this Road, and six Negroes well armed, four of which were our Guides, to lead us over the Mountains, and cross Rivers: These every Night bore great Wax-Tapers in their Hands lighted to terrify the Beasts, besides their Arms. The other two and myself were furnished with Pistols, and each of us with a Blunderbuss, so that we had not much cause to fear any Thing that should oppose us. The next Day we came to the great River of *Cbagre*, where we alighted from our Mules, and went to dinner under some Trees, and having rested here two  
Hours,



Hours, we put up our Things, and crossed the River; after which, we came into a Wood, where we travelled about three Hours, before our Guides told us they had mistook the Way, but in going back again we met a Company of *Indians* who set us right. Before we came up to these People, we had strangely alarmed ourselves, supposing them to be a Body of the *Indios Bravos*, or *Indians at War*, but we were mistaken. After this, we ascended a very steep Mountain, where it was impossible to keep on the Mules, without clinging fast round their Necks; some Part of this Road is not above two Foot broad, having Precipices on each Side four or five hundred Feet deep; so that, by the least Slip of a Mule's Foot, both itself and Rider must be dashed in Pieces. By Sun-set we got to a House, or Inn, where Travellers and Mules are entertained, there being several such Houses on this Road, and the next Morning by Day-break we set out, and came down to the River of *Chagre* again, through which we rode a considerable Way over several great Rocks, tho' sometimes the Water came over the Mules Backs;  
from

from hence we ascended other Mountains, and after we had passed them we came to the River again. Some of these Mountains have Roads up them about the Breadth of three Feet, paved with broad Stones, and this was a Task, (and surely a most laborious one it was) which the *Spaniards* imposed on the poor *Indians*, and which for the Grievousness of it, may be compared to what the *Hebrews* suffer'd in their *Egyptian* Bondage. Being now on a clear Spot of Ground, we refreshed ourselves and Mules again, and in the Evening came to another of these Houses of Entertainment, which are placed on this Road ten Leagues distant from each other, which is thought a competent Journey for a Mule to travel in one Day: And indeed it is more than the Mules can well perform; for they never come this Way loaden with Plate, but several of them perish on the Road, this being the most tiresome and dangerous Road I had hitherto met with in the Country, the Mountains of *Nicaragua* excepted, which admit of no Comparison.

H A V I N G

HAVING thus travelled at the Rate of ten Leagues a Day, we arrived at *Porto-bel*, on the fourth Day after we set out from *Panama*, and went directly to the *English* Factory there, where I received Orders from Mr. *Johnson* to go on board the Princess of *Asturias*, which arrived here from *Jamaica*, with a Cargo of Negroes for the *English* Factory. From hence they are sent to *Panama*, where they are sold to the *Spaniards* for two or three hundred Pieces of Eight a Head. Most of these miserable People are sent, by the *Spaniards* who purchase them, to the Mines, from whence they never return. As soon as I got on board the Ship, I had the Pleasure to behold my Fellow-Travellers *Rounce*, *Banister*, *Ballmain*, and *Holland*, from whom I had been long parted. After we had congratulated each other on this happy Meeting, they protested they were strangely shock'd when they first saw me, as well for the Alteration they perceived in my Looks, as for that they had been informed for certain at *Panama*, by the *Spanish* Gentleman *Quintus Cataline*, who arrived there in the

S

*Piragua*

## 258 *The Distresses and Adventures*

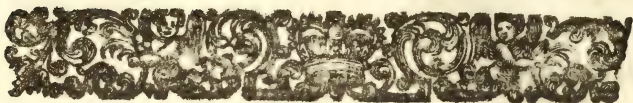
*Piragua*, that I and *Robert Barnwell*, with the *Indians* that were with us, were all lost in the Gulf of *Salines* in a great Storm; and that taking this for Matter of Fact, they had so reported it to the Factory; and that as they were thus prepossess'd, they could think no otherwise than that some Phantom had assumed my Shape, and was come to deceive them. After this, I gave them an Account of what had befall'n me since our Parting, and then they began to inform me how hardly the *Spaniards* had dealt with them after they left *Nicoya*; but their Account I shall insert by itself, as related by Mr. *Rounce*, and shall only say a few Words concerning *Porto-bel*, and so conclude.

*PORTO-BEL* is a strong Place; has several Castles and Fortifications, and a fine Harbour for Ships, but every Thing there is exceeding dear, as well as at *Panama*. On the third Day of our being here, Mr. *Johnson* came on Board, when we weighed Anchor, and set sail for *Jamaica*, where we arrived the latter End of *January*, and there being  
the



the *Lyon* Man of War ready to carry him to *England*, he went on Board her, and at the same time, we were discharged from the Princess of *Asturias*. 'The first of us that got a Passage to *England* was *Richard Banister*; as for *John Ballmain* and *John Holland*, they were desirous to stay at *Jamaica*, to make a further Trial of their Fortune. Mr. *Rounce* and I also staid on that Island about a Month, and then embarked on Board a Ship called the *Mercury*, *Prichard* Master, bound to *Bristol*, where we arrived in eight Weeks, in the Month of *May* 1732; Mr. *Hutchins*, one of the Gentlemen of the Factory at *Panama*, being a Passenger in the same Ship.





*A short ACCOUNT of what befel Mr. Rounce, and the other three in Company with him, after their Departure from Nicoya, to their Arrival at Porto-bel, and of the Usage they met with there, as related by Mr. Rounce.*



*R. Rounce* began his Story in the following Manner. The Alcald of *Nicoya* having provided us a Bark bound for *Panama*, *Richard Banister*, *John Ballmain*, *John Holland*, and myself, were ordered on Board, and we were six Weeks on our Passage thither. The Master of the Bark, who was a *Spaniard*, used us but very churlishly  
all

all the Time ; for as we were sick, and not able to work, he would therefore scarcely allow us either Victuals or Drink ; the most we could get of him, being now and then a Bit of Jerked Beef, and half a Pint of Water a Man every twenty-four Hours, and this miserable Life we led till our Arrival at *Panama*, when he immediately deliver'd us up to the Garison ; where being taken to the Guard Room, we wrote a Letter to the Gentlemen of the *English* Factory, who immediately sent Mr. *Turner*, their Butler, and another Gentleman to us, with Plenty of Provisions. When these return'd and made our Case known to the President Mr. *Johnson*, he again sent to let us know, that we should go with the first Mules that went to the Town of *Chagre*, and that he believed the Mules would set out for that Town in three Days, and that there we should meet with a Sloop that would take us to *Porto-bel*, where we might embark for *England*. Accordingly, on the third Day, the Mules set out, and we with them, and in three Days after, we came to the River of

## 262 *The Distresses and Adventures*

*Chagre*; but when we entred the Town, we were seized on, and sent to Prison, where we lay eleven Days, and had no Allowance but Fire and Water; however, we did not want Subsistence, because the Factory had furnished us with Provisions, apprehending, as we supposed, what Usage we should meet with. During the Time of our Imprisonment, one Capt. *Thomas*, an *English* Gentleman, who is in the King of *Spain's* Service, came frequently to visit us, and did us many friendly Offices, telling us, we were to go in the first Sloop that sailed for *Porto-bel*. Accordingly, on the twelfth Day after our Confinement, we were admitted on Board a Sloop; and being arrived at *Porto-bel*, we were deliver'd up to the Garison there, and immediately thrust into a Dungeon far worse than our condemn'd Hold in *Newgate*, where we remained one Night, and the next Morning were taken out, and set in the Stocks for one Hour. Afterwards, we were carried among a Company of Negroes, and other Slaves, who were all fetter'd and chain'd as Criminals, with whom we were commanded  
to



to work at the Iron-Castle, so called on Account of its great Strength ; but because we were not able to perform such hard Labour, as the carrying of great Stones to the Fortifications, the Overseer of the Business was pleased to beat us so cruelly one Day, that at last he broke a great Halbert over my left Arm ; nevertheless, we were forced to work hard all the Day, and indeed my Fellow-Travelers were obliged to do so every Day after, during the whole Month we staid here ; but I being disabled by this ill Usage, and falling sick upon it, the Captain of the Castle took Compassion on me, and excused me from my Labour ; and moreover sent for the Man, who had exercised this Barbarity on us, and severely reprimanded him, saying, we were White Men and Christians, and were not to be used as Criminals, or Slaves. After this, he had the good Nature to come and see me bathed with Rum four times every Day. But here we had no Allowance, besides what we received from the *English* Factory, who supplied us with all Things necessary, but could not procure our Liberty. *Richard Banister* wrote our Complaint to the Factory

at *Panama*, and received for Answer, that as soon as their *Snows* arrived here, to take up their Lading for *Jamaica*, we should be released from our Thraldom, and be received on Board one of them, and that in the mean time, they could help us no otherwise, than by taking Order, that we should have a comfortable Support, and so recommended us to Patience. At the End of four Weeks after we received this Answer, the *Snows* arrived, and then we were demanded as Subjects of *England*, and straitways released, and sent on Board.

*The End of JOHN COCKBURN's Travels.*



A BRIEF

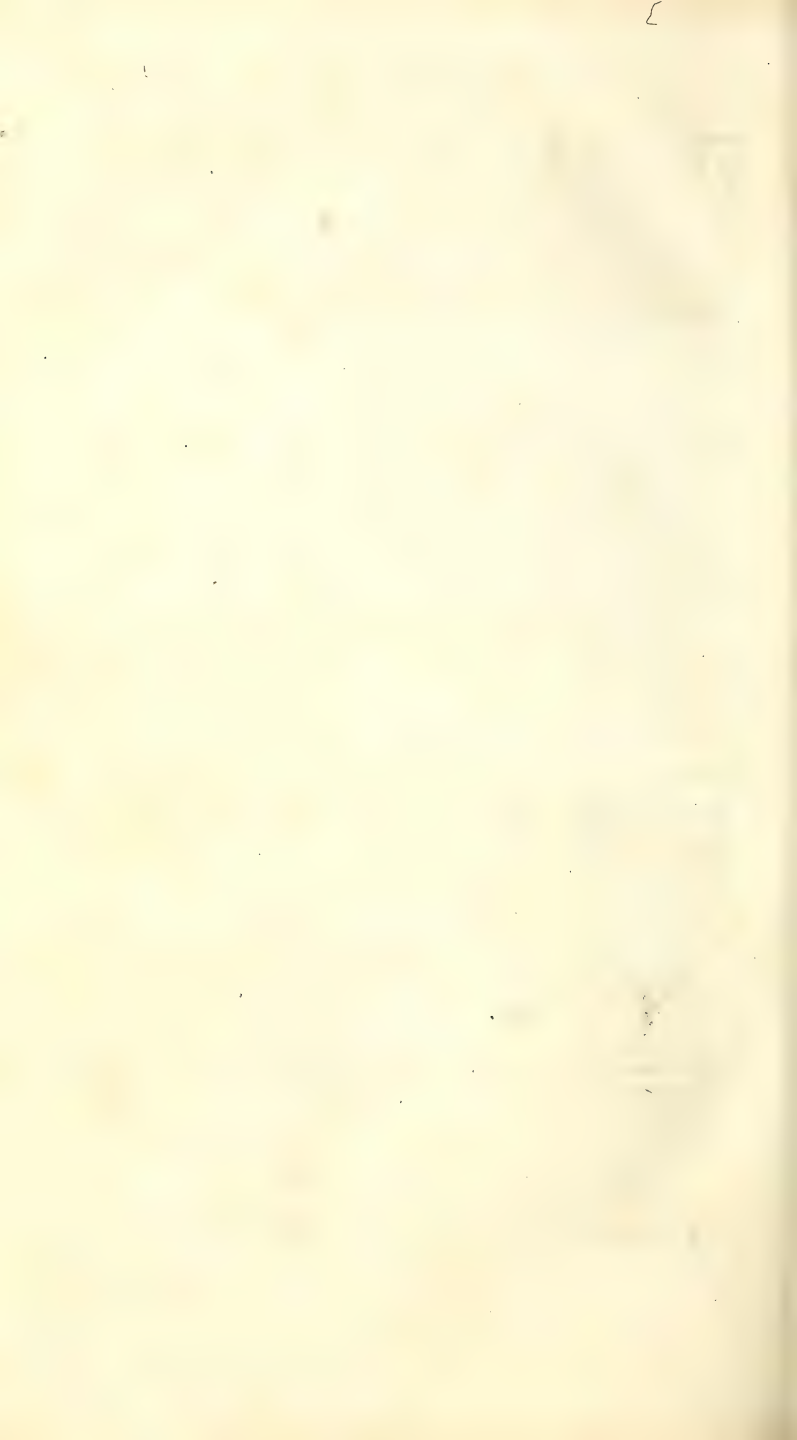
A BRIEF  
DISCOVERYE  
OF  
Some THINGS best worth Noteinge  
IN THE  
TRAVELLS  
OF  
*Nicholas Withington,*  
A  
FACTOR  
IN THE  
*EAST-INDIASE.*

---

L O N D O N :

Printed in the YEAR M, DCC, XXXIV.

1734







A BRIEF  
DISCOVERIE  
OF  
Some THINGS best worth Noteinge  
IN THE  
TRAVELLS  
OF  
*Nicholas Withington, &c.*

*Primo Februarij 1611.*



HAVINGE provided all Thinges  
necessarie for soe longe a  
Voyage, wee wayed Anchoure  
on the firste of *Februarie*  
1611. from *Gravesende*; from whence, wee  
sailed with prosperous Wynds and Wether,  
untill the Eighth of *June* followinge,  
when

268 *The Voyages and Travells of*

when wee came to the *Cape*  
*Cape Bona Speransa.* *Bona Speransa*, where our Ge-  
 nerall wente on Shoare; and  
 havinge manye of our Men sicke, hee caused  
 the Tents to bee pitched, and our sicke Men  
 to bee brought on Shoare. The People of  
 the Countrey brought us downe some Sheepe  
 and Cowes which wee bought of them,  
 givinge for a Sheepe a little Peece of Brasse,  
 and for a Cowe three Peeces, which Brasse  
 may be vallew'd at 2 s. the three Peeces.

THEIRE Sheepe have noe Woole on  
 their Backs, but Haire verye large, bee-  
 inge reasonablie well fleshed, with exceed-  
 inge greate Tayles.

THEIRE Beeves are like ours, verye  
 large of Bone, but leane for the moste  
 Parte.

THE People of that Countrey are Ne-  
 grose, with woollye Pates, flat nosed, and  
 verye straight of Bodye. The Men have  
 but one Stone apeece, the other is cutt out  
 when they bee younge.

THEY

THEY goe apparrelled with a Skinne about their Shoulders, which reacheth downe to their Waste ; they have the Skinne of a Ratte to hange before their Privie Members, and another on their Buttocks, or else all naked. Some of them weare Capps of Leather made close to their Pates, and Shoe-soles tyed to their Feete, much broader and longer then their Feete.

THEIRE Armes, wherewith they fighte, are Launces verye small, with Heades artificially made. They have likewise Bowes and Arrowes, but of little, or noe Force. They are verye experte, in throweing their Darts, for they would runne into the Sea by the Shore-syde, and kill much Fishe with flynginge of their Darts, in a small Tyme, and come and sell us them for little Snippes of Brasse or Copper.

THEY weare aboute their Neckes fatt Gutts of Sheepe or Oxen, which smell unfaverilye, and, when they are hungrye, will eat them. They will eat any Garbage  
bothe

270 *The Voyages and Travells of*

bothe rawe and fowle; when wee had killed an Oxe or a Sheepe, at anye time, they would scramble for the Offall, like Doggs, and eate yt.

IN this Baye of *Saldama* lyeth a lowe Iland called *Penguye*, by the Name of the Aboundance of *Penguins* that are theron, which are Fowles without Wings, aboute the Bignesse of a Goose, they are good to eate, but somewhat ranke.

THERE is allsoe in this Iland abundance of Seales, whereof wee coughte some.

IN fyne, the Inhabitants of the Place live like miserable People, as indeede they are.

THE 28th of *June* 1612, wee departed from the Baye of *Saldama* with prosperous Wyndes, saylinge on in our Voyage untill the 13th Day of *Auguste*, when wee crossed the Equinoctiall Lyne; and the 30th Daye, wee sawe Snakes swyminge in the Sea, bee-  
inge



inge in the Height of eightene and a halfe Degrees to the Norward of the Equinoctiall; and soe wee sayled on untill the fourth of *September*, when wee came within foure Leagues of the Barr of *Suratt*, where wee mett with the *Ozeander*, beeing one of our Fleete, whoe was rydinge at an Anchoure there, havinge gotten a Pilott out of a Boate of the Countrey, and lefte one of our Carpenter's Mates in Hostage for him, whoe (unwiselye carryinge some Moneye aboute him) when the Moores were from the Shippe, they cutt his Throate, and tooke what hee had, as afterwards wee were certaynlye informed.

UPPON the 7th of the same Moneth, wee arrived at the Barre *Suratt*. of *Suratt* in the *East-Indeases*, and the thirteenth Day, wee came to *Suratt*, and were kyndlye entertayned of the Governor, and the Chiefes of the Citty.

THERE is an Order in this Cuntrye, that Strangers cominge to visite an Inhabitante (bee hee a Man of anye Fashion) doe present

ſente him with ſomethinge or other, and not to come to him emptye-handed; inſomuch, that our People which wee ſente firſte on Shore, having nothing but Money aboute them to give for Preſents, were ſayne to preſente the Governor of the Cittye, and other chiefe Men, with each a Royall of Eight, which they kyndlye accepted, takinge yt for a greate Honour to bee preſented, though the Preſente bee but ſmall.

HERE wee remayned trading untill the 29th of *November*, when the ſame Daye, our Shippes lying in the Mouth of the River of *Suratt*, ſower *Portungale* Gallionns, with a whole Fleete of Frigotts came in Sight of our two Shippes, or rather one

A worthy Fight  
between our *English*  
and the *Portungales*  
at Sea.

Shippe, and a Pynnace; Then our Generall (in the *Dragon*) preſentlye way-  
ed Anchoure, and worthelye encouraged our Men not to feare them, nor the Greatneſſe of their Shippes or Fleete, but to ſhew themſelves true *Englishmen*, and ſoe mett their Admirall and Vize-Admirall, and ſhott not one Shoote till hee came be-  
tweene

tweene them, and then gave each of them a broad Syde and a brave Volleye of Shott, which made them give way, and come noe more neare her that Daye. The other Shippes were not as yett come uppe, and the *Ozeander* could not gett cleare of her Anchours, foe shee shott not one Shoote that Daye, but the *Dragon* supplied her Wante verye well, and it drawinge neare Night, they all came to Anchoure within Sight of each other; and the nexte Morninge wayed Anchours againe, and begann their Fight, in which the *Ozeander* bravely redeemed the Tyme shee losse the Daye before. The fyrye *Dragon* (bestirringe herselfe) in some three Howers hott Feight, drove three of the Gallions on the Sands, and then the *Ozeander* drawinge little Water daunced the Haye aboute them, and foe payed them that they durste not shewe a Man on their Deckes, killinge and spoylinge their Men, and battered their Shipps exceedinglye. In the Afternoone, the Flud beeing come, the Gallions, with the Helpe of the Friggots, were afloate agayne, and receaved a brave welcome of our Shippes, with whom they

T

continued

continued Feight about foure Howers, but much to their Disadvantage, and our greater Honour. It beinge nowe Night, wee came to our Anchours, and there rode that Night, and all the nexte Daye, without meddling each with other; and the Daye after, the *Dragon* drawinge much Water, and the Baye shallowe, the Generall wente from thence, and rode on the other Syde of the Baye, at a Place called *Mendofrobag*; where all that Tyme *Sardar Chaune*, a great Nobleman of the *Mogull's*, with 2000 Horses, was besiedginge a Castle of the *Ras-*  
 Or *Race*. *booches*, a *Caste* of Gentills; and formerly (before the Conqueste of *Guyseratt* by the *Mogull*) greater Nobles of the Cuntrye, but nowe live by robbinge and spoylinge poore Passengers by the Waye. Of this Nobleman, was our Generall verie honourablye entertayned, and presented with a gallante Horse and Furniture, which Horse our Generall afterwards presented to the Governour of *Goga*, a Porte-Towne to the Westward of *Suratt*.



ABOUT ten Dayes after the Shippes staye, where they had trade, and commerce with this People, the *Portungale* Shippes and Friggots, havinge replenished their Wants with Store of freshe Men, came together to our Shippes, which made *Sardar Chaune*, allthough he had heard wee had put them to the worste on the other Syde in our former Fighte, yet, seeinge their greate Odds, bothe in Bignesse and Quantitye (through his Love to our Generall) was verye fearfull of the Vente of the Fighte, and counselled our Generall to flye; which hee smyling at, tould him, that (God willinge) hee should see their greate Number should not avayle them against him; and soe havinge all his Men aboard, wayed Anchoure, and with a brave Resolution sett on them, beatinge and spoyling them in such Fashion, that their whole Defence was in flyinge away, and in fower Howers Space wee drove them cleane out of our Sight, and returned and anchored with perpetuall Honoure. This Fight beeing before thousandes of the Coun-

A second Fight  
with the *Portun-*  
*gales.*

## 276 *The Voyages and Travells of*

trye People whoe (to our Nation's greate Fame) have devulged the same farr and neare.

*SARDAR CHANN* after the Rasinge of his Castle, and takinge the Rebbells, repayringe to the greate *Mogull*, related to him at large the Discourse of this Fighte, which made the Kinge admire much, formerlye thinkinge there had bin noe Nation comparable to the *Portungale* by Sea.

THE 27th of *December* 1612, our Shippes retorninge againe, came to *Suallye*, havinge losse in all the Fights, with the four *Portungales*, only three Men, and those Saylors; and one Man losse his Arme, shott off with a greate Shott, not anye else of our Companye, either hurte or wounded (thanks bee to God).

BUT the *Portungales* on the contrarye (as wee have ben since certaynlye informed, by those that sawe moste of them buried) had slayne 160 Men, some reporte 300 and odd, but themselves confesse 160; but sure  
theire

theire Losse was more then they will confesse.

THE 13th of *Januarye* 1612, I (beeinge in *Suratt*) was sente for aboard by the Generall, where (by a Counsaile) I was enter-tayned, and bounde to the worshippfull Companye of Marchaunts, and in Regard of my Languadge (which others of theire Factors wanted) I was appoynted to remayne in *Suratt*, as a Factor. And havinge entred into a Bonde of 400 *l.* for the Accomplishment of my Service, I was this Day dispeeded from the Generall, and retorned to *Suratt*.

THEIS and manye other Things accomplished, wee, for the Cuntrye, were set on Shore, and the 18th of *Januarye* 1612, the Shippes departed for *England*, the Gallionns never offering one Shott at them, havinge ridden manye Dayes in Sight of them.

BEEINGE at *Suratt* the 29th Day of *Januarye*, wee dispeeded Mr. *Paule Caninge* for *Agra*, havinge provided all Things necessarye for

278      *The Voyages and Travells of*

his Voyage to *Contentment*, but he had a tedious and hard Journey of yt, beeing 70 Dayes on the Waye betweene *Suratt* and *Agra*, and underwente manye Troubles, beeing sett on by the Ennemye on the Waye, whoe shott him through the Bellye with an Arrowe, and likewise one of his *Englishmen* through the Arme, and killed, and hurte manye of his Pyonns; but, God bee thanked, hee losse not any thinge, but before his Arrivall in *Agra*, hee was well cured of his Hurte. Soone after this, two of his *Englishe* fell out with him, and soe lefte him on the Waye retorninge to *Suratt*, one of them brought away his beste Horse and Furniture which coste 20*l*. Soe Mr. *Caninge* proseeded on his Journey, onely attended with two Musitians, and the 9th Day of *Aprill* arrived in *Agra*.

AND the nexte Day was called before the Kinge, to whom hee delivered the Kinge of *England's* Letters, and a Presente, which was of noe greate Vallue; which made the Kinge aske him, if our Kinge sente him that Presente; he answer'd, our Kinge sente him  
him



him the Letter, but the Marchaunts sente him that Presente. The Kinge graced him, by givinge him a Cuppe of Wyne with his owne Hande, (as Mr. *Caninge* wrote to us) and further toulde him, that all his Requests should bee graunted, willinge him to write home for all rich Novelties, wherein hee much delighted, and, in fyne, referred him, for Dispatch of his Businesse, to *Mochrobo Chaune*, a greate Nobleman. Whoe objected, first, Some five or sixe Marchaunts to reside in *Agra*, and wee should have a Castle builte for us at *Mendofrobag*. Secondlye, Hee alledged, if noe Marchaunts should bee in *Agra*, then another Generall might take their Goods, as Sir *Henry Middleton* had don. Thirdlye, If for our Sakes, they should breake Peace with the *Portungales*, and then wee to have noe more Shippe come in three or fower Yeares, what Satisfaction wee could make them for Wrongs receaved by them from the *Portungales*. To all which, Mr. *Caninge* answer'd to contente, and *Mochrobo Chaune* imparted his Answer to the Kinge, whoe rested well contente therewith. Soone after his cominge to *Agra*,

one of his Musicians dyed, which was the chiefeſt Preſente ſent to the Kinge. Aboute the Buriall of him, Mr. *Caninge* had much Trouble with the *Portungale* Fathers, whoe would not ſuffer him to bee buried in their Church-yarde (a Place which the Kinge gave the *Portungales* for Buriall of Chryſtians) yet at laſte Mr. *Caninge* buried him there, but the *Portungales* tooke him upp againe, and buried him in the Heighway; which the Kinge hearing of, made them take him upp againe, and bury him in the former Place, threatninge them, not onelye to turne them out of his Kingdom, but alſoe their dead Bodies, their Countriemen, out of their Graves.

PRESENTLYE after, Mr. *Caninge* wrote to us of the Daunger and Feare hee lived in, of beeing poyſoned by the Jeſuitts; and therefore deſired, that I *Nich. Withington* might come upp to him, as well to aſſiſte him in his preſente Affaires, as alſoe to followe our Suite at Courte, in caſe of his Mortalletye; wheruppon, it was concluded amongſte us at *Suratt*, by a Counſell, that I ſhould

should departe with all conveniente Speede  
 for *Agra*. Presentlye after this,  
 there came a *Pattamar* with Or Footeposle.  
 Letters from *Agra*, certifyinge  
 us of the Death of Mr. *Caninge*; and all-  
 soe, howe the Kinge had taken order, that  
 all his Goods should bee kepte safe, till some  
 of our *Englishmen* came thether to take  
 Charge of them; wheruppon yt was still  
 agreed, that I should proseede on my pur-  
 posed Journey to *Agra*, but Exceptions was  
 taken by one *Thomas Kyrridge*, whoe al-  
 ledged, that Mr. *Caninge* beeinge dead the  
 Place belonged to him. In fyne, hee was  
 dispeeded for *Agra*; but before his Depar-  
 ture, it was concluded amongste us, that  
 some one of us should goe for *England* over-  
 lande from *Mocha*, with Letters to advise  
 the worshippfull Companye of our proseed-  
 ings. And nowe in Regard, that within  
 some eighte or ten Dayes, there was a Shippe  
 of this Place bounde for *Mocha* in the redd  
 Sea; in which Shippe, one goinge, might  
 well in twoe Monethes Travell, bee in  
*Alexandria* in *Turkye*; so that, by all Like-  
 lihood, hee might bee sooner in *England*,  
 then

282 *The Voyages and Travells of*

then if hee should goe by the Way of *Alep-  
po* : In fyne, our Agente propounded this  
Journey to mee *N. W.* which I (seeinge  
the Necessitye of sendinge one, and that  
none other would attempte the Journey) gave  
waye to undertake.

SOONE after wee sente for the Master of the  
Shippe, that was bounde for *Mocha*, and ac-  
quaynted him with our Intente, whoe tould  
us, that it was impossible for a Chrystian  
to passe that Way, unlesse hee were circum-  
fized noe Christian beeinge suffred to come  
neare *Mocha*, where their Prophett Maho-  
met was buried, by which Place I muste of  
force passe, to goe to *Allexandria*. The  
like wee heard allsoe of divers others, which  
made us (but especiall ye myself, not hav-  
inge a Desier to bee cutt) to give over our  
Determination ; yet notwithstandinge, wee  
hyred a Fellowe, that understoode the *Ara-  
bian* Tonge, and had formerlye ben that  
Way to carrye our Letters to *Allexandria*,  
by that Conveyance, whoe departed in the  
Shippe. And at his Arrivall in *Mocha*, hee  
hearinge Newes that all our *Englishmen* were  
imprisoned,



imprisoned, and our Goods confiscated for the late Fa<sup>c</sup>te of Sir *Henry Middleton*, whoe not longe before had robbed divers in those Parts, hee therefore durste not prosee<sup>d</sup>e, but retorne<sup>d</sup> our Letters in the Shippe, which arrived at the Barre of *Suratt* the 13th of *September* 1613, and was taken by the *Portungales* Armado of Friggotts, notwithstanding their Passe which they had of the *Portungales*. This Shippe was verie richlye laden, beeing worth a hundred thousand Pounds, yet not contented with the Shippe and Goods, but tooke alsoe 700 Persons of all Sorts with them to *Goa*; which Deede of theirs is nowe growne soe odious, that it is like to bee the utter undoing of the *Portungales* in their Parts, the Kinge takinge yt soe haynosly, that they should doe such a Thing contrarye to their Passe; inso- much, that noe *Portungale* passeth that Waye without a Suertye, neither can anye *Portungale* passe in or out.

Not longe after, there came one to us, whoe had rune awaye from Sir *Henry Middleton* to the *Portungales*, and with them had  
continued

continued till his cominge to us, he informed us of the Estate of the *Portungales*, which hee affirmed to bee verye weake, and at that Tyme had divers of their Townes besieged by the *Decannes*, and other *Moores* their Neighbours ; infomuch, that they were sayne to sende out of their Townes manye hundreds of poore labouring People, and others that dwelte amongste them for Wante of Victualls.

THERE came likewise unto us, one that had formerlye rune awaye from our Shippes to the *Portungales*, and agayne from them to us, and in his Waye passinge through the *Decannes* Countrey, he was perswaded by another *Englishman* (that was turned *Moore*, and lived there) to turne *Moore*, which hee did, and was circumfized, the Kinge allowinge him 7 s. 6 d. *per* Daye, and his Diett, at the Kinge's own Table, but within eighte Dayes after his Circumsizion he dyed.

LYKEWISE another of our Companie called *Robert Trullye*, which was an Attendant to Mr. *Caninge*, whome hee lefte, and wente to *Decanne* to the Kinge thereof, carryinge

ryinge along with him a *Germayne* for his Interpreter, that understoode the Language, and cominge there, offred bothe to turne *Moores*, which was kyndlye accepted by the Kinge; so *Trullye* was circumfized, and had a newe Name given him, and greate Allowance given him by the Kinge, with whom hee continued. But they cominge to cutt the *Germayne*, founde, that hee had ben formerlye circumfized (as he was once in *Persia*) but thought nowe to have deceaved the *Decanne*, whoe fyndinge him allreddye a *Moore* would not give him Entertaynment; soe hee retorned to *Agra*, and gott himselfe into the Service of a *Frenchman*, and is turned Chrystian againe, goinge usuallye to Masse with his Master.

ANOTHER allsoe called *Robert Claxton* (whom wee had entertayned) hearinge reporte howe *Trullye* was made of in the *Decanns* Courte, lefte us, and wente thether allsoe, and turned Moore, havinge verye good Allowance; yet (not contente therewith) after the *Englishe* Shippes came to *Suratt*, hee came thether, shewinge himselfe verye pennytente

## 286 *The Voyages and Travells of*

pennytente for what hee had don, and carried himfelfe in fuch Manner that everye Man pittied him. At the lafte, hee gott into his Hands fome fortye and odd Pounds, under Pretence of helpinge them to buye Commodityes, and then gave them the Slippe, and retorned from whence hee came, and there remaynes ftill for ought wee knowe. So there is with the Kinge of *Decanne* fower *Englifhemen* which are turned *Moores*, and divers *Portungales* allfoe.

ABOUTE the 12th of *October* 1613, Mr. *Aldworth*, our Agente, myfelfe, and Mr. *Aldworth's* Man, and a *Germaine*, began our Journey for *Amadavar*; and travellinge alonge the Cuntrye, the 18th Daye, wee came to a prittie Village called *Sarron*, and lodged in the Governor's Yarde, where wee were fafe from Theeves. In the Morninge, wee beeinge reddeye to departe, the Governor fente his Men to us to begge fomethinge of us, whoe were contente with 8 Pites, which is aboute 3d. *Englifhe*.

AND



AND travellinge yet further on our Journey, wee came to a Cittye called *Brothra*, which is but a little Cittye, yet of fyne Buyldings, where wee bought some Commodities for our Trading; and about ten Courfes from thence, wee came to a River called *Waffeth*, where wee fownde *Muffulph Chane*, Governor of *Brodra*, (and a Friend to our *Englishe*) with his Armye, beeinge reddye to fighte with the *Rasbooches*, that laye on the other Syde of the River, to the Number of 2000 Horfes, and manye Foote. Wee vizitted him, and presented him with Cloth, and towards Night, Peace was concluded betweene him and the Rebellis, the Cheife of them (beeinge the Captain, and of the Rase of the ould Kinges of *Suratt*) came over the River to vizitt the Governor; but before hee came, hee sente over his whole Armye, whoe put themselves in Battell Array, for feare of anye Trecherye. For the Yeare before, the Brother of this Rebell, cominge in the same Manner to visite *Muffulph Chane*, whoe caused his Throate to bee cutt, and after, flewe manye  
of

of his Souldiers. Soe this Rebell to prevente the like, sente over his whole Armye firste, and then came armed himselfe, beeinge compassed with some fortye of his chiefeft Souldiers all armed compleate, and soe presented himselfe before *Mussulph Chane*, givinge him a white Bowe, witnessinge (as wee conceived) his Innocencye, and soe (kissinge the Hande of the Governor) presentlye departed. *Mussulph Chane* likewise the same Night, wente to *Brodra*, and lefte us twentie of his Horfemen to accompanye us on our Waye, and allsoe lente us one of his Ellephants to transporte our Goods over the River, the Water beeinge heighe.

THE twenty-second Daye wee came to *Amadavar*, which is the cheifest Cittye of *Guysseratt*, and is verye neare as bigge as *London*, walled rounde with a verye stronge Wall, scituate in the Playne by the River-syde. Here are Marchaunts of all Places resydinge, as well Chryftians as Moores and Gentills. The Commodities of this Place are Cloth of Gould, Silver, Tissue, Vellvets, (but not comparable to

to ours) Taffetaſe, and other Stuffes, and divers Druggs, with other Commodities. Here wee tooke a Houſe to hier, in a Place where divers *Armenian* Marchaunts lye, and other Chryſtians. The nexte Daye, wee vized *Abdolla Chan*, Governor of this Place, (a Nobleman of 5000 Horſe Paye) and preſented him with a *Veſte* viz. 3 Yards and a half. of Cloth, and other Trifles of ſmall Vallue, but hee expected greater Matters, which wantinge, hee preſentlye diſmiſſed us without any Grace.

SHORTLYE after, our Agente ſente mee to *Cambaya*, givinge mee 200 Rupeias, everye Rupie containge 2s. 6d. to buye of all Sorts of Commodities, which I ſhould fynde there fitt for our tradinge, and to informe myſelfe of the Place, which I thanke God I did, though with greate Daunger of Robbinge.

AND the 30th Daye, havinge beſtowed my 200 Rupeias in ſuch Commodities, as I founde for our Turne, in the Afternoone, beeinge redde to departe, the Governor  
U ſente

sente for mee, and shewed mee our King's Letter of *England*, which General *Beste* brought; tellinge mee, it was sente him downe from the Kinge to have it translated, and intreated mee to doe yt; but I excused myselfe, urginge the Necessitie of my present Departure, and withall tould him, that yt was a Matter of more Importance, then for mee to doe yt alone, without the Knowledge of our Agente, and desired him to sende yt to *Amadavar* to our Agente, and hee (without doubte) would translate yt, which the Governor did, soe accordinglye it was translated.

HAVINGE well overcome our Businesse,  
 and but little to doe, wee rode  
*Serkeffe.* to *Serkeffe*, some three Courfes  
 from *Amadavar*, which is the  
 cheife Place where they make their flatte  
 Indico, and there wee spent twoe or three  
 Dayes in seeinge the makinge therof.

IN this Towne are the Sepulchers of the  
 Kings of *Guyseratt*, a verie delicate Church,  
 and fayer Toubes, which are kepte verie  
 comelye,



comelye, whither there is much reforteinge from all Parts of the Kingdome to vizitt theis Toubes.

ALLSOF, aboute a Myle and a halfe off, there is a verye fayer and pleafante Garden of a Myle aboute, which compafseth a verye fayer and ftatelye Howfe, feat-ed delicately by the River-side, which Howfe *Chou Chou*, now the cheifeft Nobleman of the *Mogull's*, builde in Memoriall of the greate Victorie, which hee gott of the lafte Kinge of *Guyferatt*, takinge him Prisoner, and likewise brought all his whole Kingdome in Subjection of the Greate *Mogull*, as yt still continueth. In Memoriall wherof, the Battell beeing fought in this Place, hee builde this Howfe and planted the Orchard, rayfinge the heigh Wall rounde aboute yt; noe Man dwelleth in this Howfe, onlye a fewe poore Men that are hyred to keepe the Orchard cleane. Wee lodged in yt one Night, and fente for fixe Fishermen, that in leffe then halfe an Hower, tooke more Fische then all our Companye could eate, and foone after returned to *Amadavar* agayne.

HERE in *Amadavar*, is a Jesuite remayning to convert Heathens to Chrystiantie, though hee hath little Proffit thereby hetherto, yet still resteth in his Vocation; hee tould us, that they were a People absolutely predestinated for Hell. Hee beeinge a *Frenchman* was verie open to our Agente in all Matters, and likewise made knowne unto him his owne poore Estate, protesting hee had nothing to eate, by reason of the Imbarquement of the *Portungales*, and their Goodes; and, in fyne, intreated our Agente to lende him some Money, or give him some for God's Sake. Our Agente, seeinge the Povertie of the poore Man, gave him tenn Rupeias, viz. 25 s. *Sterlinge*; for the which afterwards hee wrote to him a thankful Letter, but withall desired him to burne yt, whereby I note his Pride of Harte to bee willinge to receave a good Turne, but not openlye to acknowledge that hee had neede of yt.

THE 12th of *December*, wee had certayne Intelligence by divers, that there were  
*English*

*English* Shippes arrived in *Synda* at *Eowrybander*. Whereuppon yt was thought fitt by our Agente (myselfe thereto consentinge) that I should instantlye take my Journey thether to them, to informe them of our settled Factorye, and to advise them of other Things conveniente for our and their Tradinge. Whereuppon, I prepared all Things necessarye, and the nexte Daye departed on my Journey; and the firste Night, I fell acquainted with certayne Marchaunts bounde for *Synda*, of which Acquayntance wee were all well pleased, and glad keepinge Companye together, till yt pleased God to parte us by Death.

*Synda Voyage by  
Nich. Withington.*

KEEPINGE on our Waye the 15th of *December* 1613, wee came to a Village called *Callwalla*. *Callwalla Villa*. This Towne, the King's Father (ould *Accabaa*) after the Conqueste of *Guyseratt*, cominge thether, gave to a Company of Women, and their Posteritie for ever, uppon Condition to teache, and bringe

upp their Children in their owne Profession, which is dauncinge, &c. At our beeing here, the Women of the Towne came into our Caravan and daunced, everye Man givinge them somethinge; and afterwards, they asked openlye, whoe wants a Bed-fellow? foe shamelesse they were. Wee departed from thence the nexte Day, and the 19th Day wee came to *Bollodo*, a Forte kepte by *Newlocke Abram* (a brave Souldier) for the *Mogull*, whoe was that Day returned from Battell, bringinge home with him 169 Heads of the Coolies, a theevish Caste of Moutteners, that live by robbinge and spoyling poore Passengers on the Heighwaye.

WE still kepte on our Journey, and the 21st Daye wee came to *Raddinpoore* a bigge Towne, havinge a Forte kepte in yt, and a Companye of brave Souldiers. Wee stayed here twoe Dayes to provide ourselves of Provision for the desarte Journey, there beeing nothinge to bee had on the Way, not foe much as freshe Water for our Cammells, nor anye other Victualls for them, or ourselves. The 23d Day wee travelled, and at Night laye



laye in the Feilds; foe likewise did wee the 24th. And the 25th, wee likewise lodged in the Feilds by a Well of Water, but yt was foe falte that wee could not use yt. The 26th wee lay by another Well of as falte Water as the former; this Daye wee gave our Cammells Water, which wee brought with us from *Raddinpoore*, they not havinge dranke of three Dayes, which is usuall with them there in their Travell. Soe wee travelled the 27th Day, and laye in the Feilds as before, havinge nothinge but what wee brought with us. And the 28th Day, wee came to *Negar Parker*, a poore Towne, yet with good Store of Provision for Travellers. In the Deserte that wee had passed, wee sawe greate Aboundance of wilde Affes, redd Deare, Foxes, and other wild Beasts. This Towne, (wherin wee stayed a Daye to refreshe ourselves, and then departed, payinge a Toule for our Cammells Ladinge) payeth a yearelye Tribute to the *Mogull*, all the reste betweene that and *Juno*, which is halfe a Day's Journey from *Tutta*, paye none, neither acknowledge any Kinge but them-

296    *The Voyages and Travells of*  
selves, robbinge, and sparinge whom they  
liste.

WHEN an Armye of the *Mogull's* cometh  
againste them, they fyer their Howses, and  
flye into the Mountayns (their Howses bee-  
inge made of Strawe and Morter, in the  
Fashion of Beehives, which are soone burnt,  
and soone upp agayne). They have a Cus-  
tome to guard Passengers (when they have  
taken from them what they please, under  
Culour of Custome) till they be fourth of  
their Territoryes, takinge it in fowle Dis-  
grace to have anye other (but themselves) to  
robb anye Man within their Command.

CONTINUINGE still our desarte Jour-  
ney, without anye Supplye of freshe Water,  
or Victulls, till the 2d of *Januarye*, when  
wee came to a little Village called *Burdiaws*,  
seated on a Hill : Here wee payed Custome  
for our Goods stayinge there a Daye and bet-  
ter, manye of our Companye beeinge sicke  
with drinking of their Water, which is  
brackish, and my owne Provision of Water  
beeinge spent, I was forced to drink this of  
theirs,

theirs, but I mingled yt with Buttermilke, wherof there is good Store. Of this Water, as bad as yt was, wee laded our Cammells for four Dayes Journey, their beeing none to bee had in all that Way.

CONTINUING still our miserable desert Journey, untill the 9th of *Januarye*, when wee departed from *Gundayaw* (a little Towne full of Robbers) and setting forwards from thence about nine of the Clocke, wee were sett on by Theeves; but havinge some warninge therof, wee shifted as well as wee could, bringinge our Cammells rounde about us in a Ringe, and makeinge them sitt downe (which they would doe with a commandinge Word) and soe were within them, as in a Forte plyinge our Bowes and Arrowes, yet not to hitt the Ennemyes, for soe our Guyde had given us Charge. I discharged my Pistoll twice at them; at the laste, through our Guyde's Perswasions, they were contente to take of us five *Layers*, and soe to lett us passe. Some 3 Howers after, wee were sett on

Or *Lareese*, which are made of Silver, like a Poynt Tagg, worthe 12 d. per Peece.

agayne

## 298 *The Voyages and Travells of*

agayne by manye more, and foe were driven to our former Shifts ; and, in fyne, as the former did, foe did theise, wee givinge them the like as to the firste. Soe this Night wee came to *Sarrunne*, a greate Towne of the *Rasbooches*, with a Castle in yt, some 14 Course from *Tutta*. Wee visited the Governor called *Ragee Bowma*, the eldest

Or *Rase*. Sonne of Sultan *Bull Bull* of the

*Caste* of the Kings of *Synda*, untill *Synda* was conquered from his Predecessors by the *Persians*. This Sultan *Bull Bull*, was latelye taken Prisoner by the *Mogull*, whoe pulled out his Eyes ; yet, not longe after hee escaped thence, and came hether, livinge now uppon the Mountaynes, and hath given his Sonnes and Kyndred Charge to revenge the Losse of his Eyse, of all Passengers they can light on belonginge to the *Mogull* (but this I heard not of till afterwards). Soe this *Ragee* entertayned us verye kyndlye, sayinge, hee was glad wee had escaped from them that would have troubled us, biddinge us take Heede, for though wee were but 14 Course from our Journeyes End, yet there was much Daunger on the Way,  
hee



hee was especiallye kynde to mee, feeinge mee a White Man, and of a farr Cuntrye (as my Interpreter tould mee) and asked me manye Questions of the State of my Countrye, takinge much delight to heare therof; and at my Companions Departure, willed mee to stay with him, makinge mee suppe there, and giving mee much Wyne drinkinge bothe together in one Cupp till hee was allmoste flawed, and then sente mee to my Companye, and much Victualls with mee. Here wee remayned the nexte Daye, and towards Night I mett with

Or Pedlar.

a *Baman*, whoe came that Day from *Tutta*, whoe tould mee, that Sir *Robert Sherley*, with his Wief, and three or four *English* Women with seven or eight *English* Men, were in *Tutta*. This *Baman* came in Sir *Robert's* Companye from *Eowry-bander*, in a Shippe which sett them on Shore at *Tutta*, and so departed thence, there beeinge noe *English* Shippes, nor Factorye feated there. Hee tould mee, howe Sir *Robert* had ben much abused at *Eowry-bander*, bothe by the Governor, and the *Portungales*, and howe the *Portungales* came on Shore in the Night, and fyred Sir  
*Robert's*

*Robert's* House, hurtinge many of his Men; and likewise at his Arrivall at *Tutta*, three Dayes Journey from *Eowrybander*, *Merfa Rusto*, then Governor of *Tutta* (for the *Mogull*) used him verye unkyndlye, and tooke from him Jewells and what else soever pleased him, purposinge to sende him upp to the *Mogull*. In this Estate hee lefte Sir *Robert* this laste Night, when hee was at Sir *Robert's* House; hee advised mee to intreate the Governor of this Place, to lende us some of his Souldiers to guard us to *Tutta*, which (in fyne) I did, and sente the *Ragee* for a Presente 40 Lareis, which hee tooke kyndlye, promisinge to bringe us himselfe, with 50 Horsemen, to the Gates of *Tutta*, and withall would make mee believe, that yt was for my Sake that hee wente himselfe, which made my Companions thinke themselves happie in my Companye, and were more merrie then ever I sawe them before.

THE 11th Daye in the Afternoone, wee laded our Cammells (the *Ragee* with his Companye beeinge reddeye to depart from  
*Surrun*)

*Surren*) and that Night rode five Courses, and rested by a River-fyde. The *Ragee* sente for Fisher-

A Course is  
a Mile and a  
halfe *English*.

men, whoe tooke more in halfe an Hower then all the Companye could eate. Wee supped that Night with the *Ragee*, hee telling us, that by nine of the Clocke in the Morninge, hee would deliver us within the Gates of *Tutta*, which made us all verye merrie.

AT two of the Clocke in the Morninge, hee bad us lade our Cammells, and then ledd us alonge by the River-fyde, aboute a Myle and halfe, sayinge, the River was too deepe for our Cammells to passe, and then ledd us a cleane contrary Way as wee perceaved, which made us greatelye feare his Intente. And aboute breakinge of Day, wee came into a thicke Valley of Wood invironed about with Hills (a Place moste fitt for our bloudye Guyde to acte his pretended Tragedye) and beeing in the Middest of the Thickett hee bad us unlade our Cammells, for he would see wherewithall they were laden; which beeing done, hee caused us  
all

all to bee bounde, and our Weapons to bee taken from us. Then opened the Fardells and founde greate Store of Cloth of Gould, Silver, and Tiffue, and other Commodities; which coste the Marchaunts (my Companions) in *Amadavar* twentye thousand Rupiafe, each Rupia beeing 2 s. 6 d. as they had formerly tould mee. The *Ragee* seeinge this Bootye foe rich, concluded to kill the Marchaunts, and all their Servants; and his Companye would have had him kill mee and my Men allsoe, alledging, as good save all as some; but by no Meanes hee woule there-to consente, telling them, I was of a verye farr Countrie, and would doe them noe Hurte, wantinge Language; in fyne, hee promised his Companye, that I should not goe for *Tutta* to bewray this Faete of theirs there, but hee would sende mee back againe to *Amadavar* from whence I came; so caused my four Men presentlye to bee unbounde, making me sitt close by himselfe, and sodaynlye caused his Men to hange the three Marchaunts, and their five Men, tyinge their Cammells Ropes about their Neckes, and with a shorte Trunchion twisted the  
Ropes



Ropes untill they were strangled, and then stripped them naked, and made a greate Hole in the Earth, and threwe them in all together. Which done hee tooke from mee my Horſe, and gave mee twoe of my dead Companions Horſes; hee tooke from mee likewise eighty Rupias of the Companies Moneyes, and ſoe ſente mee and my Men, with four of his Horſemen, to a Brother's of his, which dwelte ſome twentye

Or 30 Myles.

*Courſes* off the Place, upp to the Mountaynes, and ſoe aboute Midday diſpeeded mee from him. Beeinge nowe on the Way towards his Brother, a newe Feare fell on mee, for that my Companions tould mee, that the four Horſemen, that wente with mee, had order to kill us all when wee were ſome twoe or three Courſes off; wheruppon they wept extreamlye, and asked one another Forgiveneſſe, making themſelves reddye to dye; and the Countenance of my Guydes preſaged little leſſe, not once ſpeaking to mee. Soe with a wofull Harte, God knows, I rode till an Hower within Night, at which Tyme wee came to a little Village on the Topp of a verye heigh Hill, belonginge to the *Ragee*,  
where

where I laye that Night, beeinge kyndlye welcomed by my Guydes, giving mee and my Men and Horſes Vieles enough.

THE nexte Day beeinge the 14th of *Januarye* 1613, wee travelled all Day longe without any Baytinge, over terrible heigh Hilles and Rocks, and late at Night came to the *Ragee's* Brother's Howſe, to whom I was delivered, and Order given him by my Guyde to keepe mee, till hee heard farther Newes from the *Ragee*. This Man uſed mee kyndlye, and gave mee a large Place in his Howſe to lye in, and roome for my Horſes. The nexte Morninge, the four Horſemen that brought mee thether retorned to their Maſter, leavinge mee in this Place, where I continued 22 Dayes, beeinge never ſuffred to ſtir out of Dores, nor none of my Men, neither anye to come at us, but thoſe that brought us Victuals twice a Daye which wee never wanted.

NOTWITHSTANDINGE I ſtill feared I ſhould never get thence with Life, but yt pleaſed God, the 7th Day of *Februarye*, Order  
came

came from the Ragee to his Brother to send mee to *Parker*, and there deliver mee to the Governor, which was likewise of their Kynred, and hee should send mee to *Paddingpore*. This Newes the Ragee's Brother told me, and saide, that the nexte Daye I should goe, and hee would send three of his Horsemen with mee two Dayes Journey, and there hee had another Brother, that should bring mee to *Parker*. Soe the eight Day wee departed with our Guydes; and that Night rode fixteene Course to a Village called *Non-dogue*, where wee were well entertayned of our Guydes, and lodged there that Night. The ninth wee rode twentye Course; but were till Midnight before wee gott thether, and then came to the Howse of him that I was confyned to be delivered unto, and the nexte Daye the Men that brought mee thether, returned. This Ragee (for all the Sonnes of the Sultan are called Ragees, or Commaunders) promised me (within two Dayes) to goe with mee himselfe to *Parker*, haveinge (as hee saide) Businesse there. But hee kepte mee seven Dayes, yet used mee kyndlye, and afterwards sente mee away with five of his Souldiers to accompanye

mee, not goinge himfelfe. With theis I was ledd four terrible Dayes Journeye, which allmoſt killed mee, and my poore Men and Horſes. At the four Dayes End they delivered mee to an other Ragee, (of the Kyn-dred of the firſte of *Sarrune*) and hee kepte mee five Dayes with him, not lettinge mee departe, nor ſuffringe one of his Men to goe with mee. Theis Delayes made mee even wearye of my Life. At the laſte (through my Importunitie) hee ſente mee away the twentye-ſeventh Day, and fix of his Souldiers to accompanye mee, who carried mee that Night five Courſes to an  
*Or a little Village. Aldeam,* and there gave mee noe Victualls, (as formerly I had) ſoe that I was fayne to ſende my Men into the Village to begge, who brought mee a little Rice ſodd, and ſome Cammells Milke, which (I eatinge) made mee extreame ſicke that Night; but for my Horſes they could gett nothinge, ſave onely a little Stubble and Graſſe, which they gott in the Fields, which made them ſcarce able to travell. This Night theis fix Rogues, ſeeinge I had verye good Apparrell of the Countrey Faſhion, and a Quilte of Eſcete, with manye other Things  
of



of Worthe, determined with themselves to strippe mee of all, which they did, leauinge neither mee nor my Men any Thinge, save onlye our Breeches; which done, they lefte us with our Horses, which were not worth the Taking. This Miserye wente nearer my Harte then all the former, beeinge nowe stripped of all, and havinge nowe two third Parts of my Way to goe to *Amadabar*, not knowinge one Foote of the Way, and the Wether could, which made mee allmoste wearye of my Life, and my Mens Unharti- nesse made me fuller of Greefe. Yet comfort- inge my selfe and Men the beste I could, the firste of *March*, 1613, I wente on without a Guyde, not knowinge one Foote of the Way, but onlye by Gesse, and travelled all Day longe, and towards Night came to two or three Houses of poore Cammel Mens, that kepte Cammells in the Mountaynes, to whom wee tould the Mishapp, which wee had re- ceaved by our Guydes thus leaving us. The poor People made much of us, givinge us such Victualls as they had, and one of them promised to leade us into the Way that goes to *Parker*, from thence some two Dayes Journey. In the Morninge hee wente with

us some three Courſes, puttinge us in the heigh Way, and ſo leſte us : But wee (miſſinge our Way) made four Dayes Journey to *Parker* ; my Horſe tyringe, I was fayne to goe one Foote ; and beeing a bad Foote-man, travelled verye ſoftlye, and everye Night wee came to a little Village, and begged for our Victualls, fyndinge all the Inhabitants charitable People ; ſo the ſixth Day at Night we came to *Parker*, miſerablye wearye and hungrye. I ſente two of my Men to proove what they could doe for mee with begging, but they brought me nothing, ſo I byded that Night ; and the nexte Morninge I ſente one of my Horſes to ſell, but

noe Man would give above four  
*or Shillings.* *Mamoda's* for him ; yet I ſhould

have been forced to have ſould him for that ; but by greate Chaunce I mett

with a *Baman* Marchaunte of *Ama-*  
*or Pedlar.* *davar*, whom I had formerlye

knowne, whoe wondred to ſee mee in that Caſe, and after manye kynde Salutations, offred mee what Money I would have, not ſuffringe mee to ſell my Horſe. Thus it pleaſed God to ſende mee Releeſe, when I was in greate Neceſſitie, not knowinge what

to

to doe to gett Provision for my Journey over the Defarte to *Amadavar*, whither of Force I muste have gone : But it pleased God to sende mee this Succour ; hee furnished mee and my Men with Clothes and Victualls sufficient to serve us in the Deserte, and gave me nine *Mamoda's* in my 9 *Shillings*. Purse, payinge all my Expences, whileste I stayed heere, which was four Dayes : And then havinge good Companye, which wente to *Padingpore*, I wente alonge with them. The honest Baman commended mee unto them, and brought mee one Course on my Way, and then retorned to *Parker*, where hee had Businesse for ten Dayes, (as hee said.) Nothings worth notinge passed in our Way over the Defart, onelye the superstitious Customs of the People, which I will herafter expresse. Wee were six Dayes betweene *Parker* and *Paddingpore* ; and the nineteenth of *March* I came to *Paddingpore*, and there fell exceedinge sicke, and remayned soe six Dayes, liker to dye then live : And the twenty-sixth of *March*, 1614, beeing somewhat amended, and good Companye redde to departe for *Amadavar*, I strayed Curtesie with my Sicknesse, and departed

with them, pawninge some of my Clothes to one of the Companye for five *Mamoda's*, my Monye formerlye borrowed beeinge spent in my Sicknesse. And after seven Dayes Travell I arived in *Amadavar*, (the Lord bee prayfed) beeinge 111 Dayes since my Departure firste from thence into *Synda*. I founde noe *Englisbemen* heare, onlye a Letter, which our Agente lefte with an *Armenian* for mee, advisinge mee of manye Things. So I stay-ed heare two Dayes, and provided my selfe of Apparrell, and Money, and a Horse.

SOE the fifth of *Aprill*, 1614, I departed from *Amadavar* (*Brodra Way*) to *Suratt*; and the seventh Day I came to *Cambaya*, where I fell sicke againe, and soe continued five Dayes very ill: And beeinge somewhat recovered, and able to travell, the twelfth Day of *Aprill* I lefte *Cambaya*, and passed the large River that Night; which River is about seven Course broad, verye dangerous to passe, and yearlye swalloweth upp manye Hundreths. From thence I travelled untill the eighteenth of *Aprill*, when (God be prayfed) I came to *Suratt*.



I WILL omitt here the Discription of the Cuntrye of *Synda*, and onlye touche the Inhabitants, and their Customes, of that Cuntrye.

NOWE as concerninge the Inhabitants of *Synda*.

THEY are for the moſte *Descriptio populi Synda.*  
 parte *Rafebooches*, *Bamans*,  
 and *Boloches*. In the Citties, and greate Townes,  
 their Governors are *Mogores*,  
 appoynted to rule there for the *Theire Governors.*  
*Greate Mogull.* The People of the Cuntrye  
 (I meane thoſe which inhabitt out of the Cit-  
 ties) are for the moſte parte  
 verye rude, and goe naked *The common People,*  
 from the Waſte upwards with *and their Habits.*  
 Turbants on their Hedds,  
 made up of a contrarye Faſhon to the Mo-  
 gull's: For Armes; fewe of  
 them uſe Gunes, Bowes, or *Their Armes.*  
 Arrowes, but Sword, Bucklar,  
 and Launce. Their Bucklar is made verye  
 greate, and in the Faſhon of a Bee-hive;  
 wherin, when Occaſion ſerves, they will give  
 X 4  
 their

312    *The Voyages and Travells of*  
theire Camells Drinke, or theire Horfes Pro-  
vander.

*Their Horfes.*    THEY have exceedinge good Hor-  
ses, verye swifte and stronge, which  
they will ride moste desperatelye, never shoo-  
inge them; they begin to backe them at twelve  
Monethes ould.    The Souldiers that have noe  
Horfes, if Occasion serve, will ride on theire  
Cammells, and enter into a Battell, which  
they bringe upp for that Purpose; those are  
the *Rasboockes*, which, as the Mogull sayes,  
*knowe as well howe to dye, as anye Men in the*  
*World, in regard of theire Desperatenesse.*  
They are partelye of *Pigmalion's* Opinion;  
they will eate noe Beefe, nor Buffellow, but  
honor them, and pray unto them.

*The Bamans.*    THEY will kill noe livinge  
Thinge, nor eate anye Fleshe,  
for all the Goods in the World. There are  
30 and odd severall *Casts* of theis,  
*Or Generations.*    that differ in some Things in theire  
Religion, and, by theire Lawe, cannot eate  
one with another: Yet they all in generall  
burne theire Dead, not buryinge them as the  
*Moores* doe.

W H E N

W H E N the Baman dies, *The Custom of the*  
 his Wife, after the Burninge *Baman Widowes.*  
 of her Husband, shaves her Head, and weres  
 noe more her Jewells, in which Estate shee  
 continues till shee dye.

W H E N the Rasbooche dies, *The Custom of*  
 his Wife, when his Bodye goes *the Rasbooches*  
 to bee burned, accompanieth *Wives, their*  
 him, attyred with her beste *Husbands dy-*  
 Arrayments, and accompanied with her *inge.*  
 Friends and Kyndred, makinge much Joye,  
 havinge Musicke with them ; and cominge  
 to the Place of Burninge, the Fyer beeing  
 made, sitteth downe, havinge twice or thrice  
 incompassed the Place. Firste, shee bewayl-  
 eth her Husband's Death, and rejoycinge that  
 shee is nowe reddye to goe and live with him  
 agayne ; and then imbraceth her Friends,  
 and sitteth downe on the Toppe of the Pile  
 of Wood, and drye Sticks, rockinge her  
 Husband's Head in her Lappe ; and soe wil-  
 leth them to sett Fyer on the Wood ; which  
 beeing done, her Friends throwe Oyle, and  
 divers other Things, with sweete Perfumes,  
 uppon her ; and shee indures the Fyer with  
 such

such Patience, that it is to bee admired, bee-  
inge loose, and not bounde.

OF theis Manner of burninge I have seen  
manye : The firste that ever I saw, was in  
*Surratt*, with our Agente, and the reste of  
our *Englishe*; it was verye lamentable. The  
Woman which was burnt, was not above  
ten Yeares of Age, and had never layen with  
her Husband. But this yt was : Hee bee-  
inge a Souldier, and goinge uppon Service,  
was slayne in the Action, and there burned ;  
but his Clothes and Turbante were brought  
home with Newes of his Death ; wheruppon  
his Wife would needes bee burnt, and soe  
made Preparations for it ; and beeing redde  
to sacrifice her selfe with her Husband's  
Clothes, which she had with her, Order came  
from the Governor, that shee should not dye,  
in regard she had never layen with her Hus-  
band ; which Newes she took wonderfull pas-  
sionately, desiring them to sett Fyer on the  
Wood presentlye, sayinge her Husband was  
a great Waye before her ; but they durste  
not burne her, till her Friends wente to the  
Governor, and intreated him, givinge him a  
Presente for the same ; which when they ob-  
teyned,



teyned, they returned, and (with greate Joye to her, as she seemed) burnt her to Ashes with her Husband's Clothes, and then caste the Ashes into the River. This was the firste that ever I sawe; at the Sight wherof our Agente was soe greeved, and amazed at the undaunted Resolution of the younge Woman, that hee said hee would never see more burnt in that Fashion, while hee lived. The Kyn-dred of the Husband that dies, never force the Wife to burne her selfe, but her owne Kyndred; houldinge it a greate Disgrace to their Familie, if shee should denye to bee burned, which some have done, but verye fewe: And if they will not burne, (yt bee-inge in their Choyce) then shee muste shave her Hayer, and breake her Jewells, and is not suffred, to eate, drinke, or keepe Companye with anye Bodye, and soe liveth in this Case, miserablye, till her Death: Nowe, if any one of them purpose to burne, and (after Ceremonies done) bee brought to the Fyer, and there feelinge the scorchinge Heate, leape out of the Fyer, her Father and Mother will take her and bynde her, and throwe her into the Fyer, and burne her per force; but  
such

such Weaknesse seldome happeneth amongst them.

FOR the reste of the Ceremonies, their Washinge, Honoring of Stocks, Stones, and Cowes, with a hundred other superstitious Ceremonies, too large to reherce, I will here omitt: And thus much for the *Rasbooches* and *Bamans*.

NOWE for the *Boloches* of *Synda*, inhabiting nere the River, they are *Moores* of the Religeon of *Mahomett*, (as the *Greate Mogull* and King of *Decan* are.) Theis are a People that deale much in Cammells; and in those Parts most of them are Robbers on the heigh Way, and allsoe on the River, murdringe such as they robbe. About the Tyme that I was in *Synda*, the *Boloches* tooke a Boate, wherein were seven *Itallians*, and one *Portungale* Fryer, which fought with them, and were slayne everye Man, only the *Portungale* escaped alive, whoe beeinge verie fatt, they ripped upp his Bellye, and searched whether there were anye  
*Pedareea*, or *Jewells*. Gould, or *Pedareea* in his Guts. Of Likelyhood those  
*Boloches*

*Boloches* living there are bloudye mynded Villaynes : Yet there are manye verye honeste Men of that Caste, dwellinge about *Guyseratt*, but moſte of them aboute *Agra*.

I H A D almoſte forgotte the Cufrome of the *Baman* Marriage. *The Manner and Cufrom of the Baman Marriages.*

THEY marrye their Children verye younge, about the Age of three Yeares and under ; and ſome tymes they make Promiſe to one an other, that their Children ſhall marrye together, before they bee borne ; as in Example : If two Neighbours Wives bee with Childe, they make a Bargayne, that if one bringe forth a Sonne, and the other a Daughter, they ſhall marrye together. They may not marrye but one of their owne Caſte and Religion, and they muſte bee likewise of one Occupation or Trade, as the Sonne of a Baker ſhall marrye a Baker's Daughter, provided they bee bothe of one Caſte and Religion ; and when their Children are three or four Yeares ould, they make a greate Feaſte, and ſett the two Children that are to bee married, upon two Horſes, with a Man before eache of them, for feare of fallinge, havinge

### 318 *The Voyages and Travells of*

havige apparrelled them in theire beste  
Clothes, all haunged aboute with Flowers,  
and accompanied with the *Brammans*, or  
Priests, and manye others, accordinge to the  
State of the Parents of the Children, and soe  
leade them upp and downe the Cittye or  
Towne where they dwell, and

*or Church.*

then to the *Pagod*, and thence,  
after the Ceremonies there done,

they come home and feaste, and in the same  
manner continue feastinge certayne Dayes,  
more or lesse, accordinge to the Welthe of  
the Parents : And when the Children come  
to bee ten Yeares ould, they lye together.  
The Reason whye they marrye them soe  
younge, they say, is in regard they would  
not leave their Children wiveless : If yt  
should please God to take the Parents awaye  
of either of the Children, yet (say they) they  
have other Parents to ayde them, till they  
come to Yeares of Discretion. Likewise the  
Reason whye the *Rasbooches* Wives burne  
themselves with their Huf-

*The Reason whye the  
Women burne them  
selves with their  
Husbands dead Bo-  
dies.*

bands dead Bodies, is : That  
yt hath ben an ould Custome,  
and longe since ordeyned by a  
certayne Kinge of theires, be-  
cause



cause hee had manye of his Nobles and Souldiers poysoned (as was supposed) by their Wives. Hee therefore ordeyned, that when anye Husband dyed, his Wife should bee burned with his Corpes ; and if hee had more Wives then one, as manye as hee had, should all burne together. But then they were forced unto yt ; but nowe they have gotte such a Custome of yt, that they doe yt moste willinglye. As concerninge their Preists, which they call *Bramans*, they keepe their *Pagods*, and have Allmes *Or Churches.* or Tythes of their Parishionors, beeinge esteemed marvaylous holye. They are married as the reste are, and are of Occupations, and followe their Businesse close. They are for the moste parte verye good Workemen, and apte to learne to make anye Thinge that they see the Patterne of before them. They eate but once a Day, and before and after Meate washe all their Bodie ; allsoe, if they make Water, or goe to Stoole, they carrye Water with them, to washe when they have done.

BEEINGE nowe at *Suratt*, our Agente havinge Occasion to buye some rounde Indicoe,

coe, which was to bee had in *Agra*, which is about 40 Dayes Journey from *Suratt*, which Journey (in fyne) our Agente propounded to mee, *N. W.* which I undertooke and (I thanke God) performed, although I passed through manye Perills, but especiallye of Drowninge, it beeing in Winter, wherin, for the Space of 4 Monethes, or there abouts, yt continuallye rayneth. The 7th of *June*, 1614, I came to the Cittye of *Agra*, havinge ben 37 Dayes on my Journey from *Suratt* thether, which is, as neare as I could guesse, 1010 *Englisb* Miles, which I was fayne to travell Daye and Night.

THE 9th of *June*, 1614, I visited the *Jesuites* which remayned in *Agra*, whoe have a verye fayer Church buylte them by the Kinge, and a Howse allsoe; the Kinge alloweth the cheifeste of them 7 *Rupeias* a Daye,  
 17 *Shillings*,  
 6 *Pence*. and the reste three *Rupeias* a Daye.

They have Licence to turne as manye to Christiantie, as they can; and they have allreddy converted manye; but (alas!) it is for Money's sake; for the *Jesuites* give them 3 *d.* a Daye: And when the *Jesuites* (thro' the Facte of the *Portungalls*) were debarred  
 of

of their Paye from the Kinge, having noe Moneye to paye their newe Christians withall, they dayley came, and offered the Jesuits their Beads agayne, tellinge them, they had ben longe without their Paye, and therefore they would bee no longer Christians. And, soone after this, (the Kinge seeinge the *Portungales* would not deliver the Goods which they tooke at *Suratt* back agayne) caused the Church Doore to bee locked upp, and they have soe continued ever since: So the poore Jesuits are fayne to make a Church of one of their Chambers, wherein they saye Masse twice a Daye. and preach everye Sundaye, firste in the *Persian* Tonge, that the *Armenians* and *Moores* may understand, and afterwards in *Portungale*, for the *Portungales*, *Itallians* and *Greekes*.

HAVINGE dispatched my Businesse which I came in Charge withall, I received a Letter from our Agent, givinge mee Notice of 4 *English* Ships that were arrived in *Suratt*, under the Commande of General *Nicholas Dawnton*, which joyed mee much, and withall willed mee to provide as much Indicoe

## 322 *The Voyages and Travells of*

as came to *twenty thousand Mamodas*,  
 or 1000*l.* which I did, takinge it upp up-  
 pon my Credytt, he promissinge mee that I  
 should receave Money by Exchange within  
 fower Dayes for the same. So as soone as I  
 could make it upp in Fardells, I hyred Ca-  
 mells and dispeeded the Indicoe for *Suratt* to  
 our Agent; and two Days after the dispeed-  
 inge thereof I receaved other Letters from  
 our Agent, wherein hee advised mee not to  
 deale in any more Indicoes, for hee could  
 make me upp noe Money: This News made  
 me in a pittifull Case, because I had mingled  
 the Goods together, so that I could not re-  
 turne everye one his owne againe; yet I pre-  
 sentlye tooke Horse and fetched backe the  
 Camels againe, seekinge to come to Compo-  
 sition with my Creditors, and my Camell-  
 Men, but it was a Laboure far greater  
 then *Hercules's*; for they would heare noe  
 Reason, but came cryinge and yawlinge for  
 theyre Money (which I had not to give  
 them). They put mee to soe much Trouble  
 and Greife that made mee almost oute of  
 my Witts. But at laste, the Governor see-  
 inge how I had ben deceived in the Expec-  
 tation of Money promised, hearinge some  
 good



good Excuse which I made for my Moneys not cominge, (in fyne) forced the Marchaunts to take their Goods agayne, and for parte them amongst them, accordinge to the Quantitie I had bought of each, and made the Camelmén pay backe the Moneye receaved, savinge onely the Earneste I gave them. So this kynde Governor ridd mee of a World of Trouble, which had like to have killed mee, for (I proteste) I scarce slepte in 10 or 12 Dayes and Nights, neither eat anye thinge scarce: Soe deeplie was this Greife rooted in my Harte, this beeing my firste Imployments, and in these Parts, in soe shorte a Tyme to have such Creditt to take upp soe much Goods on my bare Worde, and then to break yt, and soe consequentely my Creditt, that I was ashamed to goe oute of Doores; but yt was God's Pleasure thus to punish mee for my Synnes, and soe I take yt. But sure I will hereafter beware howe I truste to Letters of Advice while I live, havinge escaped this Error.

HERE I continued sicke a long tyme, beeing much distempered with the Greife formerlye receaved, which distemperature kepte

## 324 *The Voyages and Travells of*

mee for the Space of 3 Monethes ; at the length I was sent for to *Agimere*, where (God bee thanked) I recovered.

THE General departed the 2d of *March*, 1614, leaving *William Edwards* Cheif Marchaunte, who tooke upon him the State and Title of an Ambaffador, as I have hereafter fet down. The General departinge with his 4 Shippes from *Sualley* had a greate Feight with the *Portungalls*, they cominge againste them with 10 Gallions, 2 Gallies, and 60 Friggotts; in which Feight the General fyled 3 of their greate Shippes, and flew a greate Number of their Men, himsele receavinge little or noe Damage in the Feight, (the Lord bee prayed).

IT was determyned by Mr. *Edwards*, Cheif Marchaunte for the *Englishe* in those Parts, and not Ambaffador as we formerlye supposed, to sende upp to *Agra* one *Robert Younge*, and mysele *N.W.* to dispatche some Businesse. Soe the 28th of *Julye*, 1615, wee arrived in *Agra*, beeinge in the Middeste of Wynter.

BETWEEN

BETWEEN *Adgemere* and *Agra*, at everye ten Courfes, which is an ordinarye Dayes Journeye, there is a Serralia (or Place of Lodging) booth for Man and Horfe, and Hofteffes to drefse our Victuals if we please, paying a Matter of 3 *d.* both for Horfe and Meate dreflinge. Betweene thefe Places, (which is eftemed to be 120 Courfes) at everye Courfe End there is a greate Pillar erected; and at everye 10 Courfe End a fayer Howfe, built by the Kinge's Father, ould *Accabar*, when hee went in Pilgrimage from *Agra* to *Adgemere* on Foote, fayinge his Prayers at everye Courfe End, where hee caufed the foresaid Pillars to bee erected. And where hee layes till all Night, there hee caufed the aforefaid Howfes to bee builte. They onlye fervinge for the Kinge and his Women, none elfe ever lodginge or dwellinge in them.

THIS Kinge which nowe raignes, lyes in *Adgemere*, upon fome occafion of Warr which he hath againft the *Ranna* Or a Souldier. or *Rasboatcha*, inhabitinge in the Mountaynes, whom this Kinge's Father, nor

this Kinge could ever bringe to Subjection. But nowe, by the Kinge's lyinge foe neare him, and continually (for two Yeares Space) plyinge him with a World of Souldiers, hee at laste sente his Sonne to do Homage to the Kinge, and foe a Peace was concluded between the Kinge and *Ranna*.

As concerninge the Greatnesse of this Kinge, the Greate Mogul, his State is foe greate in Comparifon of most Christian Kinges, that the Report would bee almoste incredible, therefore I will omitt yt with Admiration, and referre the Reporte therof to the (would-bee) Ambassador *Edwards*. Nor will I speak at large of his greate Justice, sittinge 3 tymes a Day therin him-

selfe. Hee hath a Bell hanging in his *Seralia* with a Cord which reaches into an outer Room,

A Place which his Women for his Pleasure are kept in.

where (if anye of his Subjects be wronged, and cannot have Justice of his Nobles, they may repaire, and ringinge the Bell, he looketh out, causinge them to bee brought before him, and examineth the Matter; and if hee fynde that the poore Man bee wronged in Justice (be hee the greatest Noble-



Nobleman about him) he presentlye takes away all his Meanes, puttinge him either into Prison perpetually, or cutts his Throate. In fyne, his Greatnes is such, that I rather admire at yt than presume to write of yt. But I will retorne to the Accidents in my owne Occasions. Havinge dispatched all my owne Affaires, and nowe at Leasure, I rode to the River of *Ganges*, the famous River of that Countrey, and from *Agra* is two Dayes Journey. Here I staid two Dayes, and observed divers Customes and Ceremonies of the Caste of *Banyam*, the River-side being full of Pagods kept by *Bramans*, the  
 Relation wherof would bee too Or Priests.  
 tedious to reporte heare.

THE Water of this River *Ganges* is carried manye hundred Myles from thence by the *Banyans*, and, as they affirme, it will never stinke though kepte never so longe, neyther will anye Wormes or Vermine breede therin. Alsoe by *Agra* runeth a verye large and deepe River called *Gem-mynys*.

328 *The Voyages and Travells of*

THIS *Agra* is noe Cittye but a Towne, yet the biggeſt that ever I ſaw. The faireſte thing in yt is the Caſtle, wherein the Kinge (when hee is in *Agra*) keepeth his Court. The Wall of this Caſtle is ſome 2 Courſes in Compaſe, and the fayreſt and heigheſte that ever I ſawe, and within well replenished with Ordinants; one of the which beeing of Braſſe, is far bigger then ever I ſawe anye in *England*. The reſt of this Towne (excepte ſome Noblemens Howſes which are verye fayer, and for the moſte parte ſeated by the River-ſyde) is **very** ruinous. The auncient Seate of the Kings of this Countrey, where they keepe their Courts, was in *Fettepoore*, 12 Courſes from *Agra*, and is a verye ſtrong Cittye, ſituate uppon a mayne Quarrye of Rocke. But ſince the Caſtle of *Agra* was builte, this Cittye hath gone much to decaye, and is nowe verye ruynous. Between *Fettipoore* and *Agra* is the Sepulcher of this King's Father, which is a wonderful rich and curious Buildinge, and to my Judgment the faireſte that ever I ſawe in *Chriſtendome*, or elſewhere. And yet the Church of *Fettipoore* cometh verye neare yt, and is likewiſe builte by Geometrie.

BEEINGE

BEEINGE nowe in *Agra* there came to mee Mr. *Rogers*, a Preacher, *Thomas Mitford*, *Phillip Baker*, and *Charles Clarke*, and brought mee Newes of the Arrival of 4 *English* Shipps at *Suratt*, under the Com-mande of Captayne *William Keelinge*, and withall tould mee they were sente upp to apprehende mee by Order from Mr. *Edwards*, whoe heard that I had much Goods of my owne in the Howse, and he not knowinge howe I came by them, and therefore caused mee to bee taken and put in Irons, and withall gave Order I should bee sente foe unto him to *Agimere*. This was a strange Alteration to mee, and a Wonder that this Thunder-clapp should fall so suddenlye and noe Lightninge before. For my owne Parte I tould them yt were a greate Follye in mee if I could not give sufficient Reasons howe I came by my Goods. I tould them I had four Fardells of Indico, two Chests of Semiames, Cheetes, and such like, and they might well bee assured that if I had not come honestlye by them, but by Knave-rye deceived the Companye, I shoud doubtlesse have had foe much Cunninge in mee as  
to

to have bought some Dyamonds, Rubyes, or such like, or else have kept the Monye wherewith I bought them, and have turned it into Commodities which would have been easilye carried, and close from the Eye of the World, where on the contrarye I had boughte nothinge but such things as could not possibly bee carryed, but must bee knowne, beeinge the Goods I mentioned before. Such was my playne and open Dealinge, not caringe whoe knew therof. But they made flight of what I sayde to them; whereuppon I made it knowne unto them of whom I had taken upp my Goods, some I took upp on my owne Creditt, to be payed at 24 Monethes; others I bought for redde Money, which I borrowed upp on my owne Bonde, to be payed at the same 'Tyme. I willed that my Creditors might bee sente for, and that they might justifie the Truthe; but they tould mee, they muste followe the stricke Order of Mr. *Edwards*, which was to send mee downe in Irons, and to take all the Goods, bothe of the Companyes and my owne, into their Possessions. Soe the nexte Daye in the Morninge Mr. *Rogers* and *Phillipp Baker* tooke Charge of mee, and with my

Irons



Irons on my Heels, waighinge 20 Pound Waight, they brought mee to *Agimere*, which was 10 Dayes Journey. But Mr. *Rogers* verye kyndlye some 3 Courfes before I came to *Agimere*, tooke off my Irons to prevente mee of open Shame before my Countrymen, and so brought mee to Mr. *Edwards*, whoe gave him little Thanks for that Kyndnesse hee shewed to mee.

AT my cominge to Mr. *Edwards*, (our would-bee Ambassador) his Honour entered into a stricte Examination of mee howe I came by my Goods which I had in *Agra*. But I proteste hee proceeded foe foolishlye, and with such apyshe Questions, accordinge to his common Jesture, and well-marked Shamefullnesse in his Carriage, that I did almoste scorne to answer him. But havinge more Respecte to the Place hee was in then to his unworthy Person, I tould him trulye howe and in what manner I came by the Goods, and withall charged him with the Abuse he had offred, not onlye to mee, but consequentye to our whole Nation, consideringe the Fashion I had carried myself in in *Agra*, foe disgracefullye puttinge me in  
Chaines,

Chaines, his made Factor in *Agra* divulging abroad that I was behynde-hand in Accompte forty thousand Rupeias, (or Half-Crowns) with manye other disgracefull Speeches of mee. To which *Edwards* swore he never gave them Order to putt Irons on mee, with some other Excuses; but his Mynde was not according to his Words to me, for within 10 Dayes after, uppon flight Occation quarrellinge with me, falselye charged mee too bee drunke, as glad of the leaste Occation, and came with his Pions (or hired Servants) into my Chamber, and there on a suddayne bounde mee, and putt a fayer Payre of Boults on my Leggs, swearing hee would sende mee downe to the General *William Keeling* to *Suratt* in that Fashion. The cheifest Cause of his foe base Usage of me, was in regard I went with Mr. *Rogers*, our Preacher, to visit *Mochrobokane*, (a great Nobleman) I beeinge Mr. *Rogers* his Interpreter for that tyme; Mr. *Rogers* onelye purposinge to take his Leave of him. But *Mochrobokane* heringe that hee would departe for *England*, tould Mr. *Rogers*, hee muste needes see the Kinge before hee wente, and willed him to come the nexte Morn-

Morninge, and hee would presente him before the Kinge. Mr. *Rogers* also visited the Prince Sultan *Cufferow*, whoe receaved him verie gratiouflye, givinge him a Letter to the Governor of *Suratt* for his good Entertainment there, which Letter stoode us in good stead in *Suratt*.

N O W E Mr. *Edwards* hearinge howe Mr. *Rogers* had been entertayned by the Prince, and alsoe had agreed (at *Mockorobochane's* Motion) to goe with him to the Kinge, he stormed extremelye, and fell into filthy uncivill Tearmes with Mr. *Rogers* the Preacher, and caused him to bee kepte Prisoner by his Pions in his Chamber, not sufferinge him to stirre out of Doores to the Kinge, which was, especially by the Jesuyts, laughed at, to see how baselye wee esteemed our Countrymen; and taken Notice of by the *Moores* and Christians, much to his Hindrance; for it was thought, the Kinge beinge soe bountifull to all Strangers, would have given our Preacher some good Reward; which Mr. *Edwards* fearinge, and in Regard himselfe was soone to departe from hence, hee thought the King's Bountye

z

would

### 334 *The Voyages and Travells of*

would bee lesse to him, not beeing contente with all the former Giftes, which amounteth in my Knowledge to the Some of 6000 Rupeias, which is 700 *l. English*, and odd. Soe the Carravan cominge from *Agra* wee departed from *Adgemere* towards *Suratt*, viz. Mr. *Rogers*, Preacher, and others, and myselfe, *N.W.* in Chaynes.

AND nowe I cannot but somewhat touch the Businesse and the Carriage of our (would-bee) Ambassador, Mr. *Edwards*, whoe cominge into the *Easte-Indeas* tooke the Title and State of an Ambassador upon him. And havinge the Kinge of *England's* Letter delivered him by General *Downton* to deliver to the Greate Mogull, did open the same, addinge and diminishinge what seemed beste for his owne Purpose and Commoditie, either to or from yt, and soe presented his Translation to the Great Mogull, with the Present sente him by the Marchaunts, and the Kinge bestowed on him 3000 Rupeias (or Half-Crownes) for Horse-meate. After this hee continued in *Adgemere*, and sometymes went to the Court, where behavinge himselfe not as befeeminge an Ambassador, especiallye  
sente



sente from soe worthy and greate a Prince as the Kinge of *England*. Beeinge indeede but a mecannycal Fellowe, and imployed by the Companye into those Parts, was kicked and spurned by the King's Porters out of the Courte-Gates, to the unrecoverable Disgrace of our Kinge and Nation, hee never speakinge to the Kinge for Redresse, but carryinge those greate Dishonours like a good Ass, makinge himselfe and our Nation a Laughing Stock to all People in general, to the greate Rejoycinge of the *Portungales*, whoe openlye divulged the Disgrace of the *English* Ambassador receaved, by Letters throughout all the Countrie.

AFTER this our honourlesse Ambassador, *William Edwards*, petitioned to the Great Mogull to obtayne Licence from him to inflict Justice uppon all *Englishmen* (Malefactors) in his Dominions, by Execution to Death, or other bodilye Punishmente, according to our *English* Lawes, which the Mogull denyed him: And uppon this a Quarrell arose betweene him and the Companye of *English* Factors lyinge in *Agimere*, soe that the said *Edwards* was by one *Tho-*

336    *The Voyages and Travells of*  
*mas Mittford* (a Factor) stabbed into the  
Shoulder with a Dagger.

AND after the Shippes Arrival at *Suratt*, which brought over an Ambassador trulye sente frome the Kinge of *England*, as we then heard yt reported, which was Sir *Thomas Roe*, *Edwards* nowe fearinge the Disgrace of his Knaverye would light uppon him, and beeing asked what the Ambassador was which was arrived at *Suratt*, made Answer, That he was a Man subdare, which is a Common Souldier of fower Horse Paye, and of no Reputation. Theis and manye more I could sett downe but for Brevetye Sake. And if hee should denye the leaste Tittle I have heare written, I will bringe good Proofes to mayntayne yt, not onlye before our worthy Employers, but also before the King's Majesty and Counsell.

I OMITT his Determination of Cozenninge the Companye, with his Factor *Yonge*, in *Agra*. But when Occation shall be offred I will likewise bringe sufficient Prooffe of that, but till then this shall suffice.

BUT

BUT I hope the Companye will take Warninge howe they imploy fuch mechanick Fellowes about fuch Bufineffe. And I likewise hope that Sir *Thomas Roe*, nowe Ambaffador, by his worthe Carriage will redeeme the greate Dishonour that *Edwards* hath raifed to our Kinge and Nation by his ill Carriage, and testifye the fame by some Relations.

BUT nowe to returne to my owne Wrongs. Beeinge nowe difpeeded in Chaynes from *Agimere* towards *Suratt*, which I passed thro' with exceeedinge Payne, (havige never been used to fuch hard Garteringe) it beeinge a thousand and tenne Miles from *Agra* (where I was firft chayned) to *Suratt*, where (I thanke our General) they were taken off.

THE People of the Countrey that knewe mee, (and indeede for the beste sorte of them respected mee) manye of them followed mee downe the Countrey, wonderinge what I had done that they should use mee in that manner; and if they had knowne the

Cause to be noe otherwise then yt was, they would not not have suffered mee to have been foe used; for some of them offred me, that if I would at any tyme (when they offred me Wronge) but hould upp my Fingar, or sende the leaste Boye to them, they would deliver me from them, and (yt may bee) have cutte the Throats of them all. But knowinge myselfe to bee foe free from deceavinge the Companye, and allsoe to regayne the Goods which *Edwards* had taken from mee, I came with them most willinglye, hopinge to purge myselfe of their Accusations. But in fyne, I was brought aboard the Shippe to our General, whoe promised that when *Edwards* came downe I should have free Speeche to cleare myselfe, which as yet I could never have. So my Accompts were audited, and I cleared, not to owe the Companye anye thinge, and foe was dispeeded for *England*. And at my Arrival at *Lyon-Key* in *London*, I was entertayned by some of the Companye, with whom I went presentlye to Sir *Thomas Smyth*, of whom I hoped to have Redresse of all my Wrongs, with Restitution of my Goods and Wages, due unto me for the Tyme of my Service, of  
z whom,



whom, instead of kynde Usage, and Thankes for all my Paynes taken for him and the Companye, I receaved most ungratefull Disgrace and vilde Usage, which I founde to growe through the false Suggestions of Mr. *Edwards*, who, beeinge set on Shore at *Dover*, was at home longe before mee.

THE fourth of *October* 1616, which was 4 Days before my Arrival, the Companye, by false and frivolous Suggestions, had procured a Writt of *Ne exeat Regnum* against me; wheruppon, (after some Conference with Sir *Thomas Smyth*) I was in his owne Howse arrested and carried to the Compter of *London*, where I remayned 36 Dayes, the Companye not allowinge one Pennye to relieve mee, nor so much as Clothes to my Backe, but demaunded six and thirtie thousand Pounds Bayle of mee, which (God knowes) I was farr unable to procure. I intreated a poore Brother of myne (whoe came 100 Myles to mee) to goe to Sir *Thomas* and the Companye, to knowe their Reasons for my hard Usage, but they would give none. I wrote a Letter to Sir *Thomas*, desyryng I might knowe my Faltes, and

Z 2

that

that I might answer to anye thinge which could bee objected againste mee. I likewise sente him my particular Accomptes howe I came by my Goods ; to all which, and manye more Petitions and Letters which I sente to them, (the Coppies wherof I have hereafter caused to bee sett downe) I could never yet receave any Answere, onely this ; That I had done the Companye much Hurte, not showinge anye Particular wherin. At the End of 36 Dayes of my Imprisonment, it pleased theire Worships, through much Intercession of myselfe and my poore Brother, (which is all the Friends I have in the World, and on whose Charge I still remayne) to take his Bonde and another of my Friends in a Thowfand Poundes, that I should not goe nor sende out of the Kingdom without Licence, according to the Tenor of the Writte : Wheruppon (payinge my Charges) I was sett at Libertye, although I was in very poore and weake Estate, scarce able to go without Helpe. But yt pleased God to sende me Friends, one whoe tooke me into his Howse, where ever since I have remayned, not knowinge howe to make him Satisfaction for the Trouble with mee in the

Tyme

Tyme of my Sicknesse. The other was Doctor *Eglisem*, whoe takinge Pittye on mee, in Charitye hath cured mee of my great Malladye and Sicknesse, which grew on mee partlye through Greife which I tooke at their ungratefull Oppression and Wronge, and partlye through my loathsome Imprisonment. But I hope God, whoe hath preserved mee in the greater, will likewise deliver mee from the lesse. And I hope that our greate Kinge, of whom the World rings Fame, Grace and Justice, will not suffer the Dove to be oppressed with the Greatness of the Eagle.

One of his  
Majesty's Doc-  
tors of Phi-  
sicke.



*A Coppye of a LETTER sente to Sir  
THOMAS SMYTH, Governor of the  
East-Indean Companye, by Nicholas  
Withington, Prisoner in the  
Counter.*

8 Octob. 1616.

THE Place from whence  
I doe dispeede this Letter  
(rightlye honoured Sir) unto your Worshippe,  
meethinkes beeing your Servant, and not  
deserving to bee heare, should bee a Blott  
unto your worthy Name, fithence manye  
will bee inquisitive to knowe the Cause of my  
Imprisonment, which trulye searched into,  
will prove nought but Envy. I de-  
ferred the Daye paste to write unto you,  
hopinge to have receaved Order for my En-  
largement out of this miserable Hole, but  
Multitudes of Businesse make mee to bee for-  
gotten of you; let me beseeche you to re-  
member, that you have committed mee (a  
Servante of yours) to the Gayle, without  
Order taken howe I shall live here, save  
onlye on the Almes-basket. And moreover,  
I would



I would desier you would call to Remembrance the Service I have done for you and the Companye theis manye Yeares ; withall not to forgett the fayer Retorne I have receaved for all my Care, *viz.* Disgrace and Bondage. I have formerlye acquaynted you howe I was by your General (*Keeling*) condemned unhearde. And of the Hope I had (referringe myselfe to you and your iuste Court) of your indifferent Justice, which I humblye sewe for. As for Frowns and Taunts, (the common Bugbears of all poore Mens Suits) which in your Presence I latelye receaved, they neyther can nor shall keepe mee from callinge to you for Justice, to whom I onelye flye, and to none other. Let mee have publicke Tryal, if the Ill I have done over-balance the Good. Lett Shame take mee when I grudge at Punishment. If not, lett mee beseeche you, give me not Occasion to complayne of you, whom Fame reports to bee moste worthye. Tyme is precious, and an impossible Thing to redeeme ; therefore I humblye intreate your speedye Determination of mee, or at leaste lett me knowe whye I am putt into the Gayle, and

344 *The Voyages and Travells of*

for the Tyme you resolve to keepe mee heare, let mee have Meanes to live as befittinge a Servante of your owne, though a Prisoner, and the pooreste you have.

*Nich. Withington.*

---

*A Coppye of a* PETITION *to the*  
COMPANYE.

To the Honourable and Right Worshippfull  
Companye of Marchants tradinge to the  
*East-Indeas,*

*Your Servant* Nicholas Withington, *Prisoner in the Counter in the Poultrye,*

**S**HEWETH, That his Imprisonment, by your Informations, grounded uppon the relative Spleene of an Adversarye, seconded from his Inventions, which your open Taxations, so ominous to an innocente Harte, that (even in all his Thoughts) have desired the Augmentation of your Hopes, indeavoured the Performance with Danger of  
his

his Life, accomplished the Issue of all trulye to you, and honest Profitts, never intendinge to betraye his Discoverye (the Hope of his Service) to entertayne newe Protectors, the Justice of Commission dulye extended to him, and your lovinge Entertaynment, preparinge him Meanes to live, and allowinge him his Retorne, without Damage to your Honour or Profitte.

Prayeth your Desistance from agravatinge this Course of Imprisonment against him, beeinge not able to give anye such Securitye to satisfy the same, hopinge you are better perswaded of his Fidelitye to you then you seeme, and shall have better Testimonye, if it please you to doe him Justice, by Restitution of his Libertye, Goods, and Wages.

*So shall reste bounde unto you in his best  
Indeavours,*

N. W.

*A Coppye*

*A Coppye of a LETTER sent to*  
*Sir THOMAS SMYTH.**Most worthy Knight,*

**A** MONGSTE the manye that honour your Vertues, I your poore Servant am not the leaste, feelinge such a Streame of Love in Passion, as yt devoteth mee onely to your Direction and Command.

I AM a young Man, buried in the Harvest of my Hopes, overlooked by everye scandalous Eye and Tongue, compassed by suggestive Spirritts, and muste submitt and accuse myselfe againste Truth, put into a Gayle to serve without Mayntenance, and cannot bee bayled without fower sufficient Sureties in greate Somes, and myselfe in much more then I am worth. Soe that I shall doe my self noe Goode for which I have travelled longe, without Feare to doe Hurte to the State.

GOOD



GOOD Sir, it is no Parte of my Thought to seeke Wages of Iniquitie, but the Good of my Kinge and Countrye. And as for my selfe, if you please to use mee, make mee the Subject of your Honour, by any Employment, I will achieve the beste, for I am too sure, unworthye to serve a Multitude, unless I bee concluded to one Head, havinge receaved my deadly Taxes from them, which never can quicken Lief in mee agayne.

MY Brother (the almoſte Hope of Friends livinge) is come unto me, a poore Man, that will not bee taken for Bayle, and ſoe I knowe not what other Friends to fynde to give Contente, if Lenytye in that Courſe be not extended. Soe I humblye pray your Favour to mee, with a Direction of more Eaſe, if it may lye in your Power, and ſo betake you to God's Mercie, with my Prayers for your Proſperitie.

*Nich. Withington.*

*A Coppye*

*A Coppye of a LETTER to Sir*  
THOMAS SMYTH.*Right Worshippfull,*

**I** Receaved by Mr. *Sadler* (on *Frydaye* laste) that on *Tewsdaye*, beeing the Daye paste, I should receave Answere of my laste Petition from the Honourable and Worshippfull Companye of Marchaunts. Although the Protract be longe and wearisome to an over-burthened Spirit, yet I hope it will conclude some Peace to mee, with Honour to themselves. And as I muste appeale to God for more Mercie, out of the Abundance I have allreddye fownd, (having lately given the Issue of Victorie betweene Hope and Despayre, which fought such a Combate between my Fleshe and his Spiritt, as it brought me to the Doore of Death, and hath quickened me agayne a livinge Soul for his Glorye. Soe must interest myself in your Mercye, to extende a more hopefull Opinion of mee, and to commende the same to the  
reste

reste of the Companye, desiringe them in the Bowells of Mercie, not to refreshe the Wounds of a mortefyed Christian, but to helpe to bynde up him that was fallen; and farther desier the charitable forgettinge and forgivinge Offences taken, or misconfired, and reservinge mee the Wages of my Laboure, and the Goods soe trulye bought without their Wronge, as the iuste God knowes. Herein I shall betake myselfe to my God, by Prayers to them for Justice, and to yourselfe for Creditte, imploring his Mercye for your Honour and Happiness in all your Proseedinges, and shall reste ever faithful to them, and serviceable to yourselfe.

*Nich. Withington.*

*F I N I S.*





*BOOKS printed for C. Rivington,  
at the Bible and Crown in St. Paul's  
Church-yard.*

I. **T**HE *Compleat English Tradesman*, in familiar Letters; directing him in all the several Parts and Progressions of Trade, viz. I. Of acquainting himself with Business during his Apprenticeship. II. Of writing to Correspondents in a Trading Stile. III. Of Diligence and Application, as the Life of all Business. IV. Cautions against Over-Trading. V. Of the ordinary Occasions of a Tradesman's Ruin; such as expensive Living — Too early marrying — Innocent Diversions — Too much Credit — Being above Business — Dangerous Partnerships, &c. VI. Directions in the several Distresses of a Tradesman when he comes to fail. VII. Of Tradesmen compounding with other Tradesmen, and why they are so particularly severe to one another. VIII. Of Tradesmen ruining one another by Rumour and Scandal. IX. Of the customary Frauds of Trade, and particularly of Trading Lies. X. Of CREDIT, and how it is to be supported only by HONESTY. XI. Of punctual paying Bills, and thereby maintaining Credit. XII. Of the Dignity  
an



## *Books printed for C. Rivington:*

and Honour of TRADE in *England*, more than in other Countries. To which is added, A Supplement, containing, I. A Warning against Trademens borrowing Money upon Interest. II. A Caution against that destructive Practice of drawing and remitting, as also discounting Promissory Bills, merely for a Supply of Cash. III. Direction for the Tradesman's Accounts, with brief, but plain Examples, and Specimens for Book-keeping. IV. Of keeping a Duplicate or Pocket-Ledger in Case of Fire.

II. The Compleat *English* Tradesman. Vol. II. In Two Parts. Part I. Directed chiefly to the more experienced Trademen; with Cautions and Advices to them that are thriven, and supposed to be grown rich, *viz.* I. Against running out of their Business into needless Projects and dangerous Adventures, no Tradesman being above Disaster. II. Against oppressing one another by engrossing, underselling, Combinations in Trade, &c. III. Advices, that when he leaves off his Business, he should part Friends with the World; the great Advantages of it; with a Word of the scandalous Character of a Purse-proud Tradesman. IV. Against being litigious and vexatious, and apt to go to Law for Trifles; with some Reasons why Trademens Differences should, if possible, be all ended by Arbitration. Part II. Being useful Generals

*Books printed for C. Rivington.*

als in Trade, describing the Principles and Foundation of the Home Trade of *Great-Britain*; with large Tables of our Manufactures, Calculations of the Product, Shipping, Carriage of Goods by Land, Importation from Abroad, Consumption at Home, &c. by all which the infinite Number of our Tradesmen are employed, and the General Wealth of the Nation raised and increased. The Whole calculated for the Use of all our Inland Tradesmen, as well in the City as in the Country. Price 5s.

III. The Gardeners Kalendar, directing what Works are necessary to be done every Month, in the Kitchen, Fruit, and Pleasure Gardens, and in the Conservatory. With an Account of the particular Seasons for the Propagation and Use of all sorts of Esculent Plants and Fruits proper for the Table, and of all sorts of Flowers, Plants and Trees, that flower in every Month. By *Philip Miller*, Gardener to the Worshipful Company of *Apothecaries*, at their *Botanick Garden* in *Chelfea*, and F. R. S.















